













GEOGRAPHY,  
HISTORY

— AND —

CIVIL GOVERNMENT  
OF VERMONT.

---

BY—

EDWARD CONANT, A. M.,

*Principal of State Normal School, Randolph, Vt., and Ex-State  
Superintendent of Education of Vermont.*

---

Yf I haue sayed a misse, I am content that any man amende it.

—Roger Ascham.



PUBLISHED BY  
THE TUTTLE COMPANY,  
RUTLAND, VT.  
1890.

F49  
C74

---

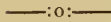
Copyrighted by  
THE TUTTLE COMPANY, RUTLAND, VT.  
1890.

---

F-79



# PREFACE.



This book has been prepared as a text book for schools. The work has been done with the conviction that, while fullness is desirable, brevity is necessary.

In the Geography an attempt has been made to exhibit Vermont in its relations to other portions of the country, both contiguous and remote.

To that end the first three maps were introduced. The first and the second of these show the position of the State with respect to some of the great routes of travel across the continent, while the third shows some commercial relations of high importance to our industries; and equally it shows our relation to some of the chief centers of American civilization. The next four maps illustrate different phases of our geography. The map entitled Political Divisions shows every town and gore in the State, the probate districts, the counties, the congressional districts. The last map illustrates the following history. It is believed that this use of several maps has decided advantages over any larger maps that could be introduced in such a book.

The description of the mountains and valleys and of the waters of the State is the result of some observation, reading and reflection ; and it is believed to present the fundamental conceptions necessary to a clear understanding of our geography and history.

Several tables have been appended to the Geography containing matters of interest, and furnishing illustration of the development of the State.

In the History the chief difficulty encountered grew out of the abundance of material. The purpose has been to select that only which is important, characteristic and interesting. The chief authorities followed are Zadoc Thompson's Vermont, Hiland Hall's Early History of Vermont, B. H. Hall's History of Eastern Vermont, The Governor and Council of Vermont, Benedict's Vermont in the Civil War, Miss Hemenway's Historical Gazetteer of Vermont, Chittenden's The Capture of Ticonderoga, The Centennial Anniversary of the Battle of Bennington, and The Memoir and Official Correspondence of General John Stark. Several town histories have been very helpful. Among these are D. P. Thompson's History of Montpelier, The History of the Town of Newfane, Munson's History of Manchester, Tucker's History of Hartford, and Dana's History of Woodstock. Material of value has been drawn from Belknap's History of New Hampshire, Parkman's Pioneers of France, Palmer's History of Lake Champlain, Lossing's Field

Book of the War of 1812, the Histories of the United States of Bancroft, Hildreth and Schouler, and from other works.

The first settlement of Vermont has been assigned to Vernon, and to a date not later than 1690, on the authority of Hon. H. H. Wheeler, Judge of the U. S. District Court for the District of Vermont, who has rendered valuable assistance in another part of the work.

Aid has also been received from Rev. A. W. Wild, from Hon. Hiram A. Huse, State Librarian, who read a portion of the proof sheets, and from Hon. G. G. Benedict, who, in addition to other assistance, read the proof of the chapter on the Civil War, and to whose History and aid the value of that chapter is chiefly due.

To others, who have offered valuable suggestions and encouragement, much is due.

The author hopes this book may prove useful to the youth of Vermont.

*Randolph, August, 1890.*

# CONTENTS.

—:o:—

## GEOGRAPHY.

	PAGE.
Chap. I.—Position. Boundaries. Extent.....	9
Chap. II.—Mountains. Water-shed. Valleys.....	10
Chap. III.—Boundary waters.....	13
Chap. IV.—Internal waters.—Rivers, lakes, ponds. ....	14
Questions on text and map.....	18
Chap. V.—Routes of travel.....	20
Railroad journeys.....	22
Chap. VI.—Climate .....	24
Chap. VII.—Soil and productions.....	25
Chap. VIII.—Rocks and quarries, metals and mines.....	27
Metals and mining.....	32
Chap. IX.—Divisions of the State.....	34
Chap. X.—Chief towns.. ..	35
Chap. XI.—Educational.....	48

## MAPS.

Map of North America.....	Inside of first cover.
Map of the United States.....	Page next to inside of first cover.
Map of Vermont and vicinity.....	8
Map of Vermont. Mountains and rivers.....	19
Map of Vermont. Routes of travel.....	23
Map of Vermont. Rocks and quarries.....	33
Map of Vermont. Political divisions.....	37
Map of Vermont. Historical... ..	64

## TABLES.

Population by towns, 1791 to 1890.....	50	57
Population by counties, 1791 to 1890.....	58	58
Most populous towns.....	59	59
Gains and losses of population.....	60	60

CONTENTS.

	PAGE.
Mountains and ponds.....	61
Organization of counties, etc.....	62
Ports of entry in Vermont.....	62
Lighthouses in Vermont.....	62
Federal court houses in Vermont.....	62

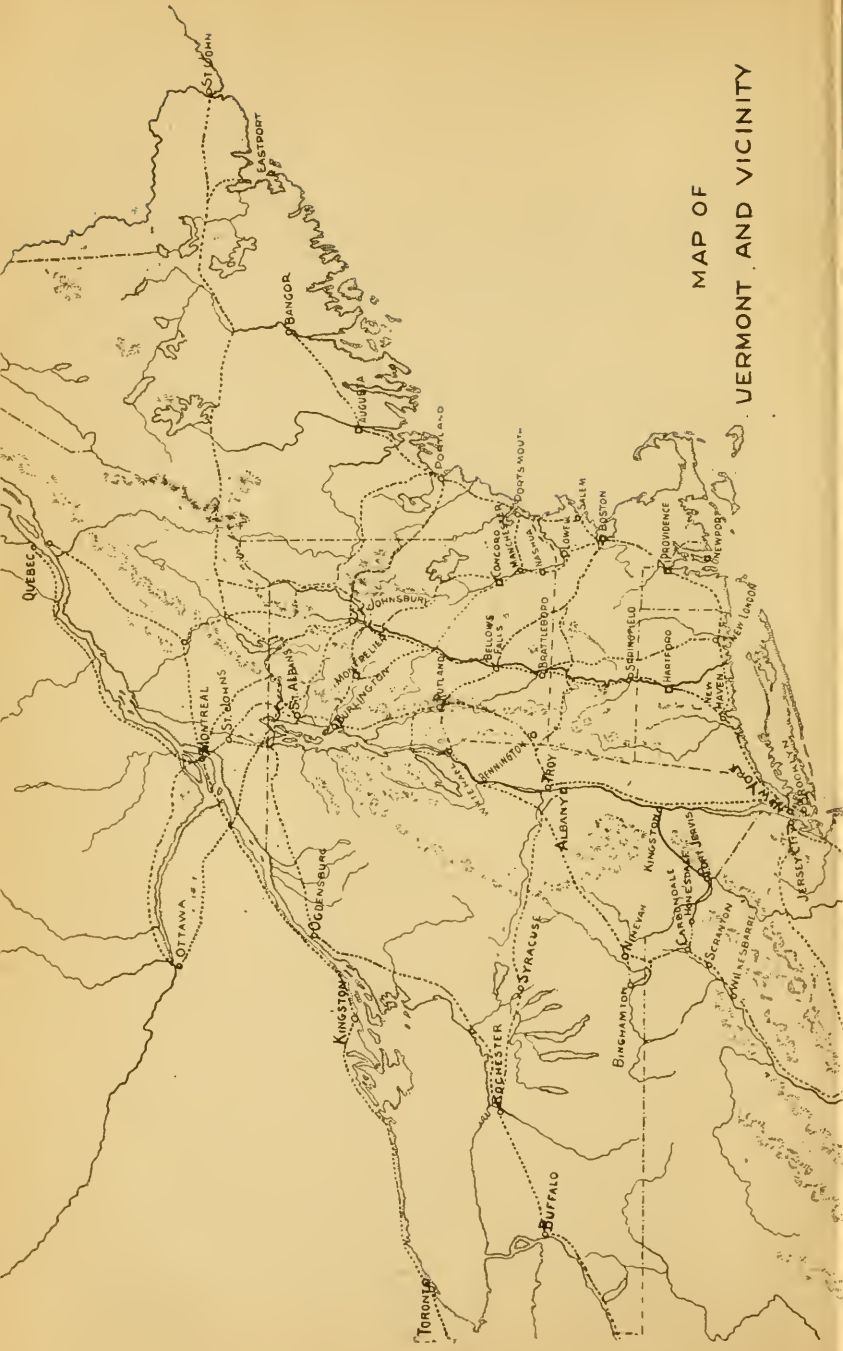
HISTORY OF VERMONT.

Chap. I.—Explorations. Raids. First settlement. War parties.	65
Chap. II.—Further settlements. Conflicting claims.....	79
Chap. III.—The revolutionary war.....	90
Chap. IV.—The building of the State.....	109
Chap. V.—A State, but not in the Union.....	117
Chap. VI.—Development.....	113
Chap. VII.—War. Business. Social conditions.....	139
Chap. VIII.—The civil war.....	164
Chap. IX.—Changes. Education.....	179

CIVIL GOVERNMENT.

Introductory note.....	195
Notes for study.....	197
The Constitution of the United States.....	224
Synopsis of Constitution of the United States.....	260
Constitution of Vermont.....	263
Synopsis of the Constitution of Vermont.....	285

MAP OF VERMONT AND VICINITY



# THE GEOGRAPHY OF VERMONT.

---

## CHAPTER I.

### POSITION. BOUNDARIES. EXTENT.

VERMONT is in the northwest corner of New England; it is in the northeastern part of the United States; it is near the eastern coast of North America, about midway north and south; it lies between forty-two degrees forty-four minutes and forty-five degrees of north latitude, and between seventy-one degrees thirty-three minutes and seventy-three degrees twenty-five minutes of west longitude.

Vermont is bounded north by the Dominion of Canada, east by New Hampshire, south by Massachusetts, west by New York. The northern boundary of Vermont is the forty-fifth parallel of north latitude; its eastern boundary is the west bank of the Connecticut River; its southern boundary is very nearly the parallel of forty-two degrees forty-four minutes north latitude; the larger part of the western boundary is the deepest channel of Poultney River and of Lake Champlain.

The width of Vermont at the south end is about forty miles; its width at the north end is about two and one-fourth times as great; its length is nearly four times its width at the south end.

The area of Vermont is 10,200 square miles.

## CHAPTER II.

## MOUNTAINS. WATER-SHED. VALLEYS.

The Green Mountain range extends quite through Vermont in a direction nearly north and south, and it is nearer the western than the eastern side of the State.

In the southern part this is a broad-backed continuous range; from about the middle of the State northward the ridge is narrower and higher and is accompanied by important parallel ranges. At about two-thirds the distance from the south towards the north end of the State this range is cut through by the Winooski River; further north it is cut by the Lamoille River; and just beyond Canada line it is cut again by the Missisquoi River.

The highest peaks of this range are Jay Peak, Mansfield Mountain, Camel's Hump, Lincoln Mountain, Pico Peak, Killington Peak.

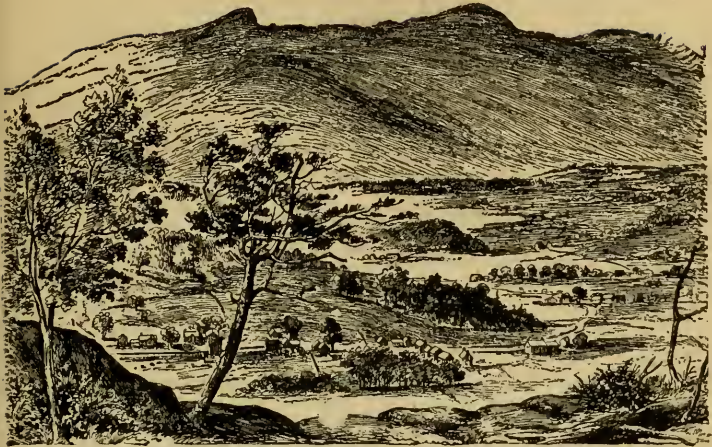
The most important parallel ranges of the Green Mountains are east of the main range.

The longest of these begins at the White River and extends to the Winooski. On the west side of this range not quite half way down is a plateau extending nearly the whole length of the range and wide enough for two or three farms.

Another parallel range is found between the Winooski and the Lamoille rivers. The Hogback and Elmore Mountain are the highest peaks in this range.

There is a third parallel range between the Lamoille and the Missisquoi rivers. The Lowell mountains are the highest in this range.





MOUNT MANSFIELD, FROM STOWE.

The main water-shed of Vermont coincides with the Green Mountain range from the Massachusetts line nearly to Lincoln Mountain; thence across north and south valleys and across and along north and south ridges it extends in an irregular course to the north-eastern part of the State, and at the Canada line is quite near the Connecticut River. The mountains around Groton Pond and Willoughby Lake are among the most important on that part of the water-shed which is separate from the Green Mountain range.

Near the western border in the southern half of Vermont are the Taconic Mountains. They do not form a continuous ridge as the Green Mountain range does. Bird Mountain, Eolus Mountain, Equinox Mountain, and Mount Anthony are the chief of these mountains.

Near Lake Champlain in the northern half of Vermont are the Red Sandrock Mountains. These mountains stand apart from each other in a low country and

so are conspicuous in their own neighborhoods and furnish very fine views. The highest of these is Grandview Mountain, nearly due west from Lincoln Mountain.

Here and there in the eastern part of the State are the Granitic Mountains. Mounts Hor and Pisgah, Knox, Ascutney and Black mountains are some of the most important of these.

Vermont lies within and between two valleys—that of the Connecticut River on the east and the Champlain-Hudson valley on the west. The two portions of the latter are joined by the Champlain canal.

Between the Green and Taconic mountains is what may be called the Southwest Valley of Vermont. On the east of this valley the Green Mountains form an unbroken wall, while there are gaps to the westward through the Taconic Mountains.

The Central Valley of Vermont lies east of the main range of the Green Mountains and extends from the Missisquoi River to the Black River southeast from Killington Peak. Near the middle of its northern portion, this valley is almost filled by Norris Mountain. The portion between the Lamoille and the Winooski rivers is the widest. The portion between the Winooski and the White rivers is crossed about midway by the main water-shed of Vermont. The southern portion, in which are branches of the White, Quechee and Black rivers, is quite irregular in its direction.

## CHAPTER III.

## THE BOUNDARY WATERS OF VERMONT.

The Connecticut River, after a short course to the southwest, forms, by its west bank, the entire eastern boundary of the State, and then passes through Massachusetts and Connecticut and empties into Long Island Sound. Its chief commercial use is to float logs from the upper portion of its valley to the manufacturing towns below. It furnishes abundant water power, which is made use of in Vermont, particularly at Canaan, Guildhall, McIndoes, Olcott, Bellows Falls.

Lake Memphremagog is about midway between the Connecticut River and Lake Champlain. It is about thirty miles long and two to three miles wide. It extends from north to south and lies about one-fourth in Vermont and three-fourths in Canada. Near its southern extremity are the villages of Newport and West Derby. The outlet of this lake is the St. Francis River, which empties into the St. Lawrence River.

Lake Champlain is partly in Vermont and partly in New York and in Canada. This lake is one hundred twenty-six miles long, and about one-fifth of this length is in Canada. Its greatest width is thirteen miles, and its average width is about four and one-half miles. Its outlet is the Richelieu River, which empties into the St. Lawrence River. There are many islands in this lake, the chief of which are South Hero, North Hero and Isle La Motte, all in Vermont. The most important port on the lake in Vermont is Burlington.

This lake was an important thoroughfare before white men traversed it, and it is so still, though the railroads on each side of it and those crossing both its northern and its southern portions diminish its importance in this respect. In colonial days and during the Revolutionary War and the war of 1812, there were strong fortifications on the west side of it, and important battles were fought near it and upon it.

The Hudson River rises among the Adirondack Mountains west of Lake Champlain and flows southeasterly, then southerly to New York Bay. This river is wholly in New York; but it receives tributaries from Vermont, and is a part of an important line of communication along the western border of Vermont. The Hudson is navigable from the ocean to Troy, which is just west from the southern boundary line of Vermont.

---

## CHAPTER IV.

### THE INTERNAL WATERS OF VERMONT.—RIVERS, LAKES, AND PONDS.

The rivers of Vermont may be treated in four groups: the tributaries of the Connecticut River, of Lake Memphremagog, of Lake Champlain and of the Hudson River.

The tributaries of the Connecticut River rise in the main water-shed of Vermont and flow in a southerly or southeasterly direction. The chief rivers of this class are the Deerfield, West, Williams, Black, Quechee, White, Ompompanoosuc, Wells, Passumpsic and Nulhegan rivers.

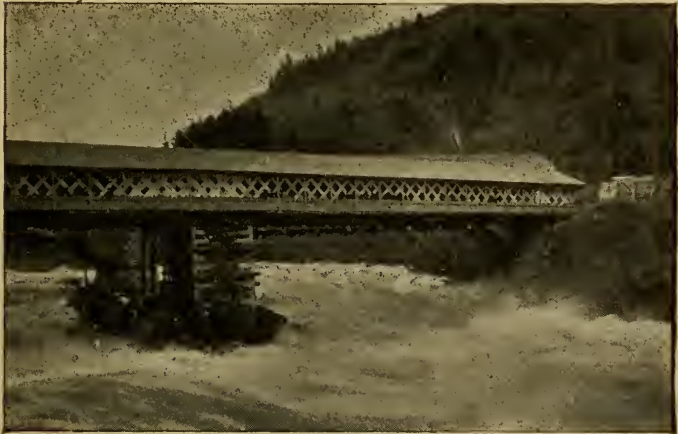
The tributaries of Lake Memphremagog in Vermont are the Clyde from the east, the Barton and Black rivers from the south.

The chief tributaries of Lake Champlain from Vermont are the Missisquoi, Lamoille, Winooski, Otter Creek and Poultney rivers. The first three of these rise east of the main Green Mountain range and break through it. The Missisquoi is navigable to Swanton, about six miles from Lake Champlain, and the Otter Creek to Vergennes, eight miles.

The Vermont tributaries of the Hudson River are the Battenkill and the Hoosac, each of which receives important tributaries after leaving the State.

These rivers, and others with their tributaries, severally water beautiful and fertile valleys and furnish valuable water power.

A few waterfalls are worthy of mention because of their height and beauty. The chief of these are Belows Falls in the Connecticut River; falls in the Black

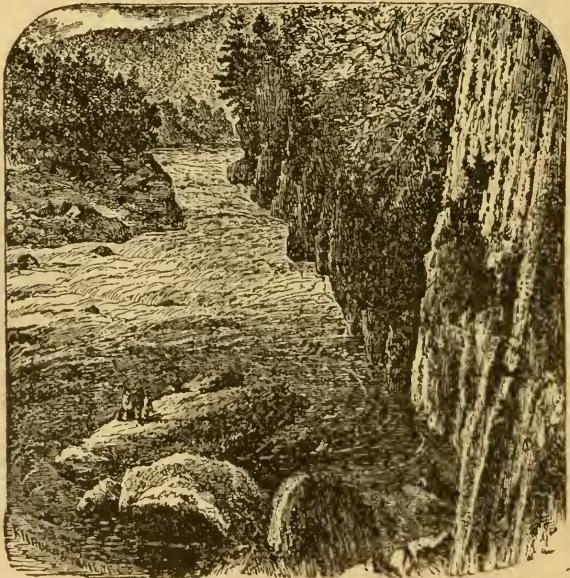


THE FALLS ON THE CONNECTICUT RIVER AT BELLOWS FALLS.  
(Below the Toll Bridge.)

River; Molly's Falls in Molly's Brook, a branch of the Winooski River, falls near Lake Champlain in the Lamoille River, and Sutherland Falls in the Otter Creek at Proctor, and Bolton Falls where the Winooski passes through the Green Mountains.

Several river gorges are worthy of mention. The most remarkable are those of the Black River near the middle of its course, of the Quechee River near its mouth, of the Winooski River near its mouth and just east of the Green Mountains at the Middlesex Narrows.

Fairlee Lake, a favorite summer resort, is tributary to the Ompompanoosuc River. On Morey Lake, near the Connecticut River, Samuel Morey plied his steamboat in 1793.



MIDDLESEX NARROWS, WINOOSKI RIVER.

Groton and Wells River Ponds, lying among granitic mountains, are principal feeders of Wells River. Joe's Pond, high on the main water-shed, preserves the name of a famous Indian hunter. Crystal Lake and Lake Willoughby are tributaries of the Barton River and are surrounded by high mountains. Island Pond, Seymour Lake and Salem Pond are tributaries of the Clyde River, and with several other large ponds make it more uniform in its flow than most of the Vermont rivers. Caspian Lake is the source of a branch of the Lamoille River. Franklin Pond, remarkable for its curious pond walls, sends its waters through Canada to Lake Champlain. Fairfield Pond is tributary to the Missisquoi River. Lake Dunmore, celebrated in the tale of the Green Mountain Boys, is the source of Leicester River, which empties into the Otter Creek. Lake Bomoseen, surrounded by slate quarries, is tributary to the Castleton River, through which its waters reach the Poultney River. Lake St. Catharine, a lake in two parts connected by a narrow channel, sends its waters through the Pawlet to the Poultney River. There are many other lakes and ponds in Vermont, some of which are nearly as important as those named. They are all remarkable for the purity of their waters and for the beauty of the scenery in their neighborhoods. Many of them are favorite summer resorts.

## QUESTIONS ON THE TEXT AND MAP.

—:0:—

Describe the Green Mountain range. Trace it on the map. Point out the highest mountains in it. Describe and trace the ranges parallel to the main range. Describe the main water-shed of Vermont. Trace it on the map. Describe the Taconic Mountains. Point out the highest of them. Describe the Red Sandrock Mountains. Point out those named. Describe and point out the Granitic Mountains.

Describe the Southwest Valley of Vermont. Trace it. What rivers are found partly within it? Describe and trace the Central Valley of Vermont. What rivers rise in it? What cross it?

What rivers form portions of the boundary of Vermont? In what directions do they flow? Into what waters?

Name the Vermont tributaries of the Connecticut River. Which of them flows into Massachusetts? In what direction does it flow while in Vermont? What other of these tributaries flows nearly due south? Which have tributary ponds? What are the names of the ponds?

Name the Vermont tributaries of Lake Memphremagog. In what direction does each of them flow? What lakes or ponds are tributary to any of them?

Name the Vermont tributaries of Lake Champlain. In what direction does each flow? On which side of the Green Mountains does each rise? Which have tributary lakes? Name the lakes. On which side of the Taconic Mountains is the Otter Creek? On which side of them does the Castleton River rise? The Poultney River? The Battenkill?

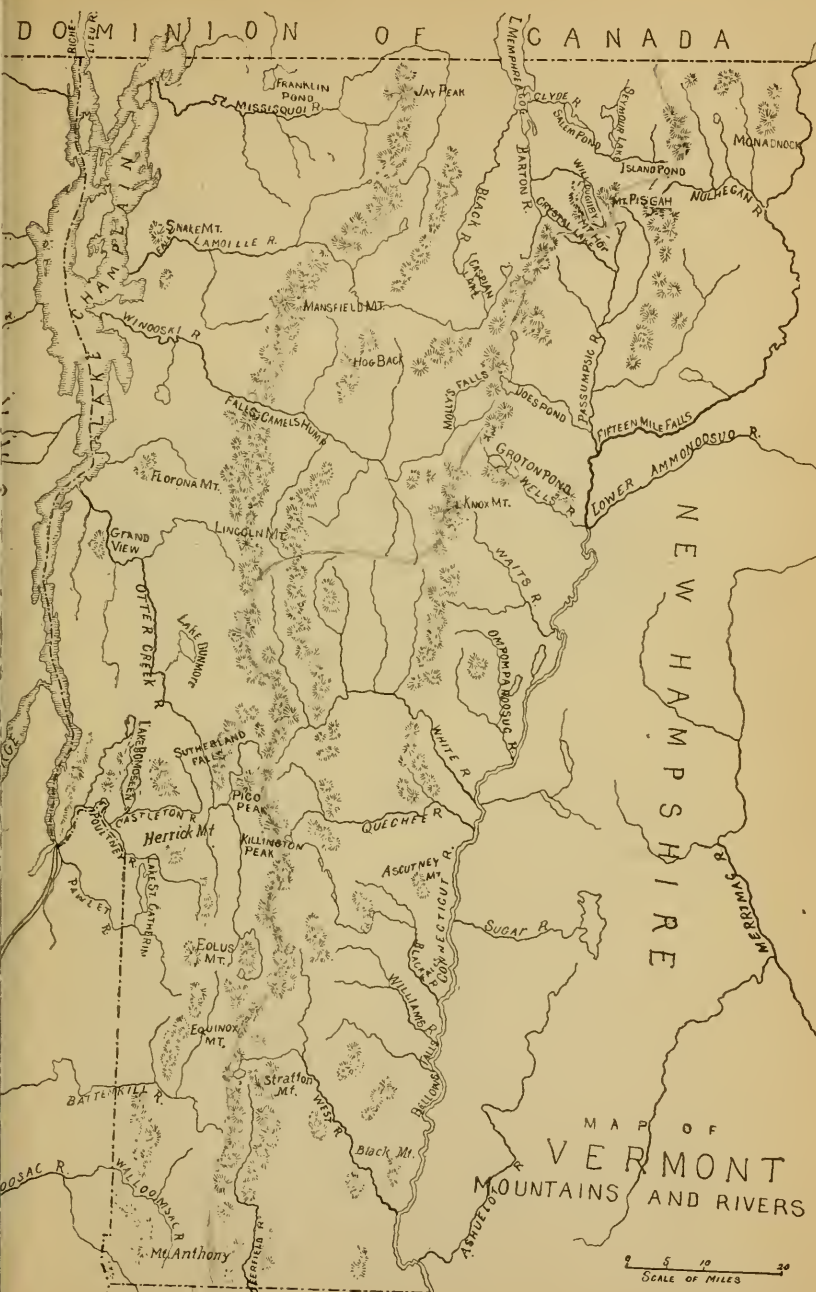
Name the Vermont tributaries of the Hudson River. In what direction does each flow? Which enters Vermont from another State? From what State? Into what State do they all flow? Which of them unite before they reach the Hudson River?

Name the chief waterfalls of Vermont. Point them out on the map.

Draw a map of Vermont showing its boundaries, mountains and rivers.

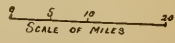


DOMINION OF CANADA



NEW HAMPSHIRE

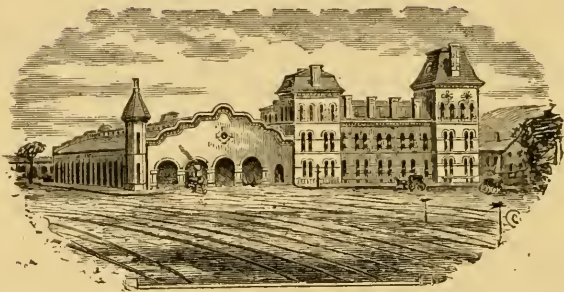
MAP OF VERMONT MOUNTAINS AND RIVERS



MASSACHUSETTS

## CHAPTER V.

## ROUTES OF TRAVEL.



PASSENGER DEPOT, CENTRAL VT. R. R., ST. ALBANS, VT.

Through the Champlain-Hudson Valley there is an important water-way connecting the St. Lawrence River and New York Bay. (See maps on pages 8 and 19.) By means of lake, river and canal the ports on Lake Champlain receive merchandise from New York City, coal from the mines of Pennsylvania, and lumber from the Canadian forests.

One of the railway routes between Montreal and New York City passes through Vermont. Its course is near Lake Champlain till it reaches the Otter Creek, then it follows the Southwest Valley, passing out of the State just north of Mount Anthony. The passenger for New York may leave this route for a more westerly one at Rutland or North Bennington, or for a more easterly one at Essex Junction or Rutland.

From the vicinity of Lake Memphremagog the route by rail to New York passes through the valleys of the Barton and Passumpsic rivers to that of the Connecticut, thence along the Connecticut, mostly on the western side of it, to the southeast corner of Vermont, from which point there are several convenient routes.

From the northwestern part of the State the passenger for Boston, starting on the route to New York will leave it for a more easterly course at Essex Junction or Rutland; while from the southwestern portion of the State the passenger will first go north to Rutland, or will go south on a New York route beyond the border of Vermont before turning eastward.

From the neighborhood of Lake Memphremagog the traveler for Boston will start on the New York route and leave it at Wells River, White River Junction or Bellows Falls, or pass beyond the southern limit of the State before turning eastward.

A railroad from Montreal, Canada, to Portland, Maine, crosses the northeastern part of Vermont. And a railroad connecting Quebec with Portland, Boston and New York, touches a corner of Vermont and skirts its eastern border for a long distance.

From Newport, on Lake Memphremagog, one may go by rail to Swanton, on Lake Champlain, or to St. Albans.

From the Connecticut River at Lunenburgh, one may go by rail to Swanton, or to Burlington on Lake Champlain.

From Wells River and from White River Junction there are direct routes by rail to Burlington.

From Bellows Falls to Whitehall, at the head of Lake Champlain, is a direct railway route.

Besides these there are railroads from Shelburne Falls in Massachusetts, along the Deerfield River to Readsboro; from Brattleboro by the West River to South Londonderry; from White River Junction to Woodstock in the valley of the Quechee River.

In the southwest part of the State is a railroad from Bennington to Woodford and about midway on the west side there is one from Leicester Junction to Ticonderoga in New York.



## RAILROAD JOURNEYS.



Take the shortest route by rail unless some other is mentioned.

Name the important towns one will pass through in going by rail:—

From Swanton to Bennington; to Brattleboro through Rutland, through Northfield; to St. Johnsbury; to Newport.

From Newport to St. Albans, to Brattleboro.

From Woodstock to Rutland through Burlington, through Bellows Falls.

From South Londonderry to Fair Haven.

From Montpelier to Highgate Springs, to Newport, to Brattleboro, to Bennington.

From the station nearest your home to Swanton, to Bennington, to Ludlow, to Brattleboro, to each of twelve other places chosen by yourself.

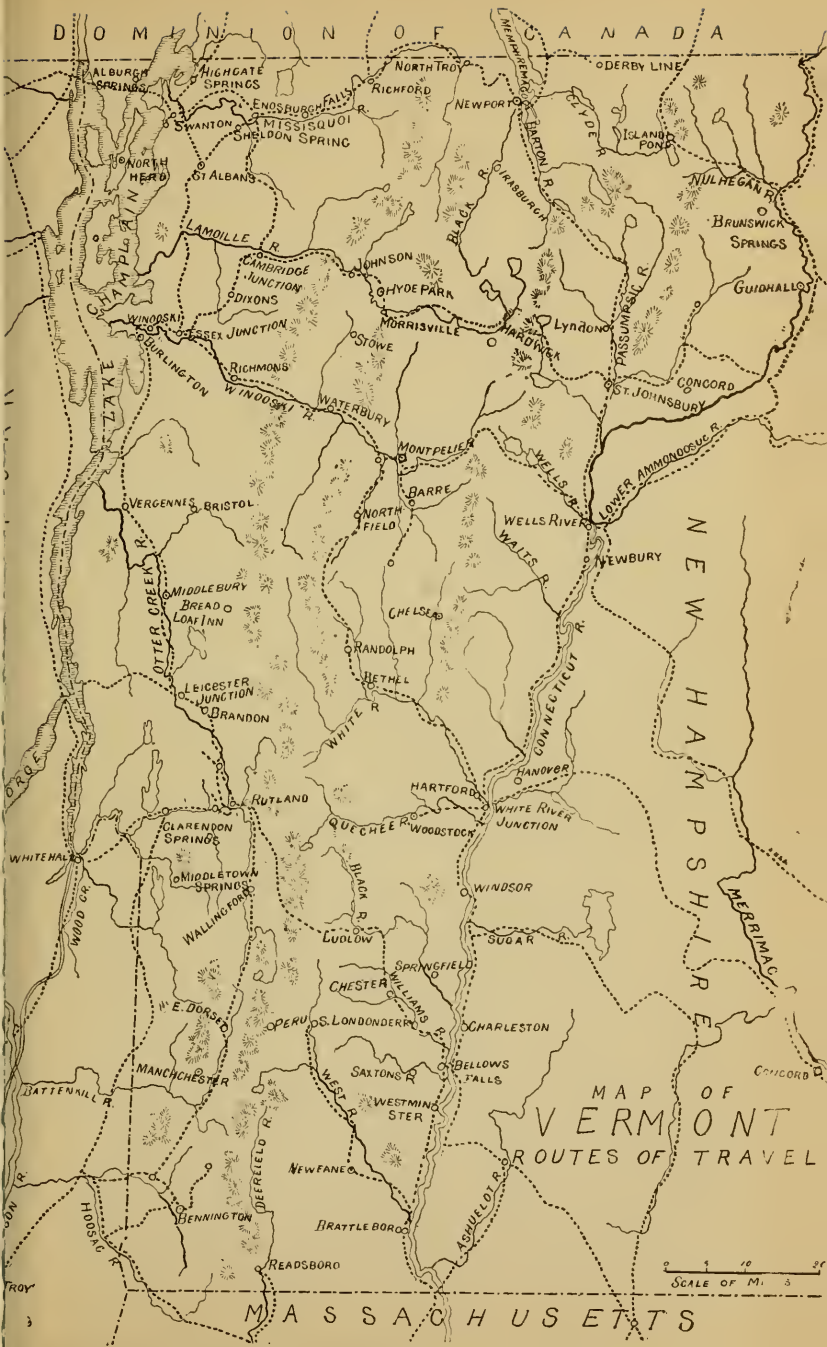
Draw a railroad map of Vermont.

Name the railroad junctions in Vermont.

Compare this map with the map of mountains and rivers:—

Name the lakes or ponds and rivers near which one will pass in taking each of the journeys named above.

DOMINION OF CANADA



MAP OF VERMONT ROUTES OF TRAVEL

SCALE OF M. 5

MASSACHUSETTS

## CHAPTER VI.

## CLIMATE.

Vermont is near the middle of the North Temperate Zone, and is in the region of westerly winds. The temperature, amount of moisture and the winds are favorable to the health of the people and to the productiveness of the soil. The mean annual temperature for the different parts of the State varies from forty degrees to forty-seven degrees of Fahrenheit's thermometer; the highest temperature varies from ninety to one hundred degrees; and the lowest from thirty degrees to forty degrees below zero. The average annual rainfall is from thirty to forty-five inches. In the valleys the direction and force of the winds are greatly modified by the adjacent mountains and hills. Rain and snow storms come mostly from the west. But the rainfall and snowfall are usually preceded by, and in the beginning accompanied by, south winds. Northeasterly and southeasterly storms sometimes occur, but they are not frequent. West, northwest and north winds indicate fair weather. Snow usually comes in November and remains till April. There is less snow near Lake Champlain and in the Otter Creek valley than in other parts of the State. The spring opens earlier in these valleys and in the Connecticut valley toward the south than it does in other portions of Vermont.

CHAPTER VII.

SOIL AND PRODUCTIONS.

The soil of Vermont is generally fertile. The valleys and the lower and less rocky hills are suitable for cultivation. The higher hills and the mountains furnish pasturage and lumber.

From 1870 to 1880 the number of farms in Vermont increased five per cent., and the acreage of land in farms increased nearly eight per cent. In the proportion of land in farms to the total land surface, Vermont is the sixth State.

The chief product is the grass of the pastures and hay-fields. Other products are corn, wheat, oats, barley, buckwheat; rye, beans, peas; potatoes, garden vegetables; apples and maple sugar. Vermont produces more maple sugar than any other State, and nearly one-third of all that is produced in the United States.

The following table from the U. S. census of 1880 is valuable and will be convenient for reference.

THE AVERAGE PRODUCTION PER ACRE FOR

THE UNITED STATES. VERMONT.

Of Barley . . . . .	22.02 bushels.	25.36 bushels.
Buckwheat . . . . .	18.93      "	20.21      "
Corn . . . . .	28.13      "	36.46      "
Rye . . . . .	10.76      "	11.35      "
Wheat . . . . .	12.97      "	16.25      "
Potatoes . . . . .	96.60      "	115.26      "
Hay . . . . .	1.157 tons.	1.036 tons.

Other farm products are cattle, horses, sheep, hogs and poultry.

Cattle are raised chiefly for their dairy products of butter and cheese and for beef and hides; horses, for domestic use and for export; sheep, for wool and for export.

In 1880, Vermont produced more butter and cheese in proportion to her population than any other State, and was the tenth State in the aggregate amount of these products.

The poultry consists of turkeys raised for their flesh, and of hens raised for their eggs and flesh, together with a few geese and ducks raised for their flesh and feathers.

The most useful kinds of timber are ash, basswood, beech, birch, butternut, cedar, cherry, chestnut, elm, fir, hemlock, ironwood, maple, oak, pine, poplar, spruce, tamarack.

Large wild animals are not numerous in Vermont, but some are found. Bounties are offered by the State for the destruction of bears, foxes, lynxes, panthers and wolves. Of these, bears are found in the most mountainous portions of the State; foxes are widely distributed; the others are rarely found.

Laws exist for the protection of the beaver, deer, mink, otter; none of these are plenty. Other wild animals are the bat, hedgehog, mole, mouse, muskrat, rabbit, raccoon, rat, skunk, squirrel, weasel, woodchuck.

Birds abound in Vermont. The following are protected by law,—the partridge, wild duck, wild goose, woodcock, also the bluebird, bobolink, catbird, cherry or cedar bird, chickadee, creeper, ground bird, humming bird, kingbird, lark, linnet, martin, night hawk,



peewee, phœbe, plover, sparrow, swallow, thrush, warbler, whippoorwill, wren, woodpecker, yellow bird. Other birds are the crow, eagle, English sparrow, hawk, owl.

Many of the lakes, ponds and streams of Vermont are well supplied with fish. Successful efforts are making to re-stock waters that have become destitute of fish. Fish are protected by laws regulating the time and manner of fishing. These are some of the common kinds of fish,—bass, dace, eels, minnows, perch, pickerel, pike, pout, salmon trout or longe, shiners, suckers, trout.

---

## CHAPTER VIII.

### ROCKS AND QUARRIES, METALS AND MINES.

Throughout the greater part of Vermont the prevailing rocks contain a large proportion of lime, and on exposure to the weather they are gradually changed into soil. The granite rocks and the rocks of the Green Mountains in the southern half of their length have less lime, are harder and change much more slowly. The rapidly changing rocks help to keep up the fertility of the soil.

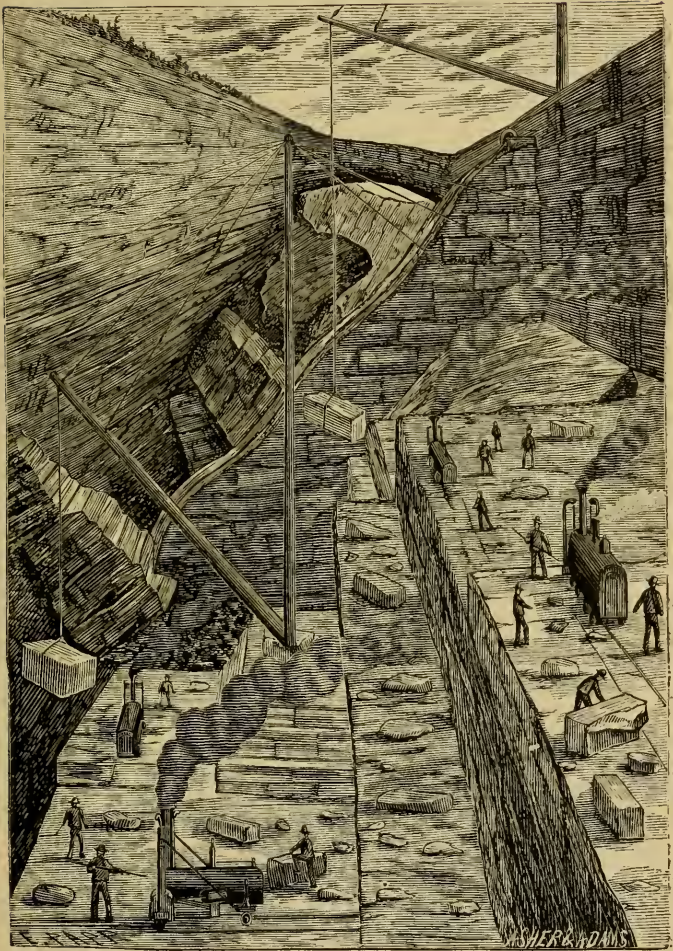
Some rocks are very useful for building, statuary and other purposes. Slate suitable for roofing, flooring, flagging and many other uses is found in three different parts of Vermont. One of these is west of the Taconic Mountains, beginning nearly at the north end of that range and extending south as far as Equinox mountain. In this section slate is quarried in

many places ; near Lake Bomoseen and in the valleys of the Castleton, Poultney and Pawlet rivers, particularly in Castleton, Fair Haven, Poultney and Wells.

Another section extends from Lake Memphremagog southward along the valley of the Black River, crosses the Lamoille and the upper Winooski valleys, extends along the east side of the Dog River and ends just south of the White River. In this section slate is quarried for roofing in the valley of the Dog River at Northfield.

The third section begins east of the Passumpsic and north of the Moose River and extends south along the Connecticut River, mostly on the west side and never far from it to the south line of the State. Quarries have been opened at various points in this section, but none are extensively worked now.

Marble in many varieties and of excellent quality is found in the Southwest and Champlain valleys from Equinox Mountain to Canada line. Extensive quarries are worked in Eolus Mountain and both south and north of it, beside the Castleton River, particularly at West Rutland, and in the Otter Creek Valley in Rutland, Proctor, Pittsford, Brandon, and other towns. A kind of variegated marble is produced at Swanton on the Missisquoi River and black marble is quarried on Isle La Motte. Serpentine, called *verde antique* marble, is quarried at Roxbury.



SECTION OF VERMONT MARBLE COMPANY'S QUARRY, WEST RUTLAND.



WOODBURY GRANITE CO.'S QUARRY, WOODBURY, VT.

Granite is quarried on Black, Ascutney, Blue and Kirby mountains; in Barre, Berlin and Williamstown, near a branch of the Winooski River; on Granite Ridge in Hardwick and Woodbury, near the Lamoille River; and in Brunswick on the Nulhegan River.

Limestone suitable for the manufacture of lime is found in many parts of the State. The manufacture of lime is now carried on chiefly at Leicester Junction on the Otter Creek, at Amsden in Weathersfield and in Swanton.

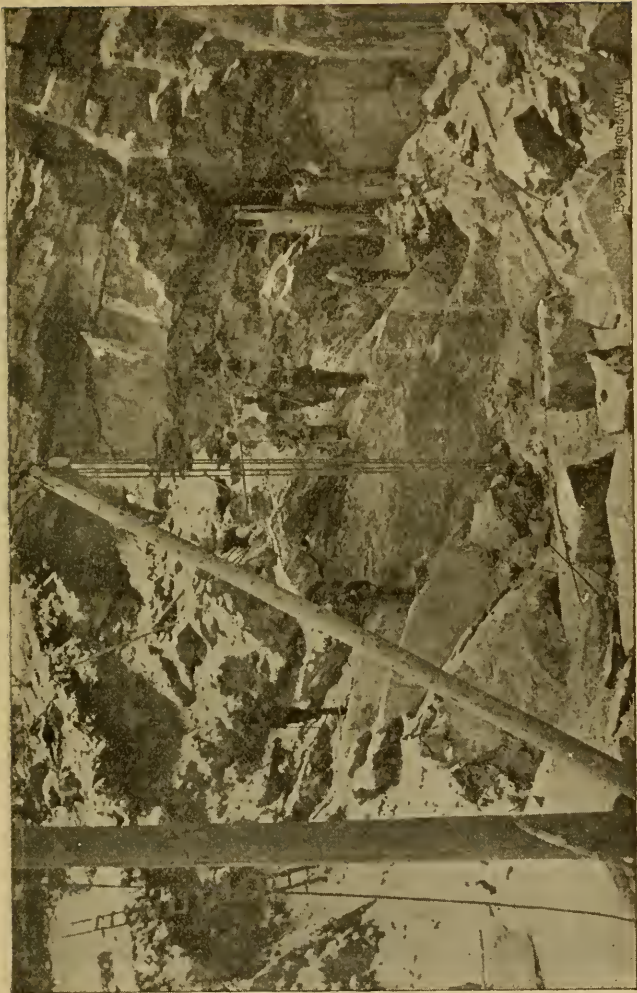
Soapstone useful in building, for stoves and for lining furnaces and the like, is found in many places in the State and has been worked for a long time in the valley of Saxton's River at Cambridgeport in Grafton, and near the Black River at Perkinsville.

Scythe stones are manufactured at Evansville in Brownington.

Kaolin for use in the manufacture of paper is worked, at Bennington, Brandon and Monkton, and for stoneware in Bennington.

Clay suitable for brickmaking is found in all parts of the State. And bricks are made in many places.

Lignite, a kind of coal, is found in Brandon.



GOODRIDGE SOAP STONE QUARRY, ATHENS, VT., J. L. Butterfield & Co., Lessees.

## METALS AND MINING.

Iron of excellent quality is found in many parts of the State; particularly at the base of the Green Mountains in the Southwest Valley in Bennington, Wallingford, Brandon, Chittenden and, still further north, in Monkton; east of the Green Mountains by the Black River in Plymouth and near the Missisquoi River in Troy. The only mine now worked is in Wallingford.

Since 1809 copperas has been manufactured in large quantity just south of the Ompompanoosuc River in Strafford.

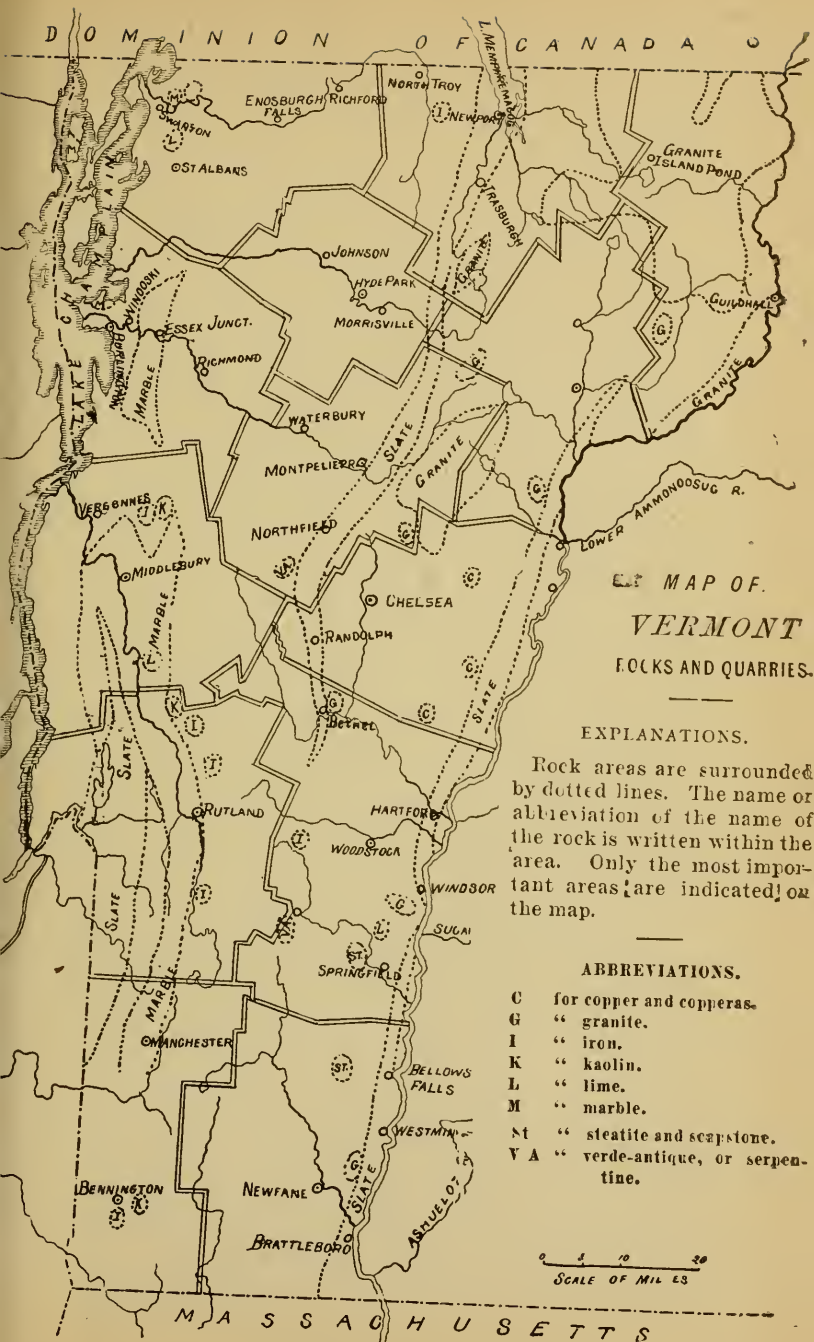
Manganese is found in many places in the State, often in connection with iron. It is mined in Chittenden near Pittsford.

Ochre for paints is manufactured in Bennington and Brandon.

Copper is found in many places in Vermont and has been mined in great quantities in Corinth and Vershire between the Waits and the Ompompanoosuc rivers.

Lead has been found in a few places in the State, but not in sufficient quantity to pay for working.

Gold is widely distributed in the State and has been worked along the middle portion of the White River and on branches of the Quechee River in Bridgewater and Plymouth. But gold mining has never been found profitable in Vermont.



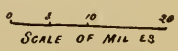
MAP OF  
**VERMONT**  
 ROCKS AND QUARRIES.

EXPLANATIONS.

Rock areas are surrounded by dotted lines. The name or abbreviation of the name of the rock is written within the area. Only the most important areas are indicated on the map.

ABBREVIATIONS.

- C for copper and coppers.
- G " granite.
- I " iron.
- K " kaolin.
- L " lime.
- M " marble.
- St " steatite and soapstone.
- V A " verde-antique, or serpentine.



M A S S A C H U S E T T S

## CHAPTER IX.

## DIVISIONS OF THE STATE.

Vermont contains two hundred forty-three towns, three unorganized towns and six gores. Two of the towns, Burlington and Vergennes, are cities.

A town is a body of people living on a definitely bounded territory and organized under the laws of the State for self-government.

An unorganized town is a portion of territory granted with the condition that the inhabitants may organize as a town when they have become sufficiently numerous.

A gore is a portion of territory granted without the condition that the inhabitants may organize as a town.

A city is a town to which some special privileges with respect to government have been granted by the State.

At first the towns were laid out to average six miles square as nearly as was practicable. But there were inequalities at the beginning, and many changes have been made so that the towns are now very unequal in area, and some are quite irregular in shape.

There are fourteen counties in Vermont. A county is a group of towns united for the convenient administration of justice. The town in which the county courts are held, and where the county buildings are, is called a shire town. Bennington County has two shire towns called half shires. Each of the other



counties has one shire town. The county buildings are a court house and a jail.

The capital of a State is the town in which the Legislature meet and make laws.

There are twenty probate districts in the State. Each of the six southern counties contains two probate districts; each of the other counties constitutes one probate district. A probate district is a group of towns united for the holding of probate courts.

There are two congressional districts in Vermont. These are divisions of the State for the election of Representatives in Congress.

---

## CHAPTER X.

### CHIEF TOWNS.

North Hero is the shire town of Grand Isle County.

Highgate has abundant water power at Highgate Falls. Highgate Springs is a popular summer resort.

Swanton, on the Missisquoi River which furnishes water power, is at the junction of several railroads, and has marble quarries and manufactories of marble. There are extensive lime kilns in the south part of the town. Swanton is a port of entry.

St. Albans is the shire town of Franklin County. It contains the offices and the shops of the Central Vermont Railroad. For the distribution of flour it is one of the most important points in New England, and it is one of the largest butter markets in the State. St. Albans has a variety of manufactures and a Custom House.

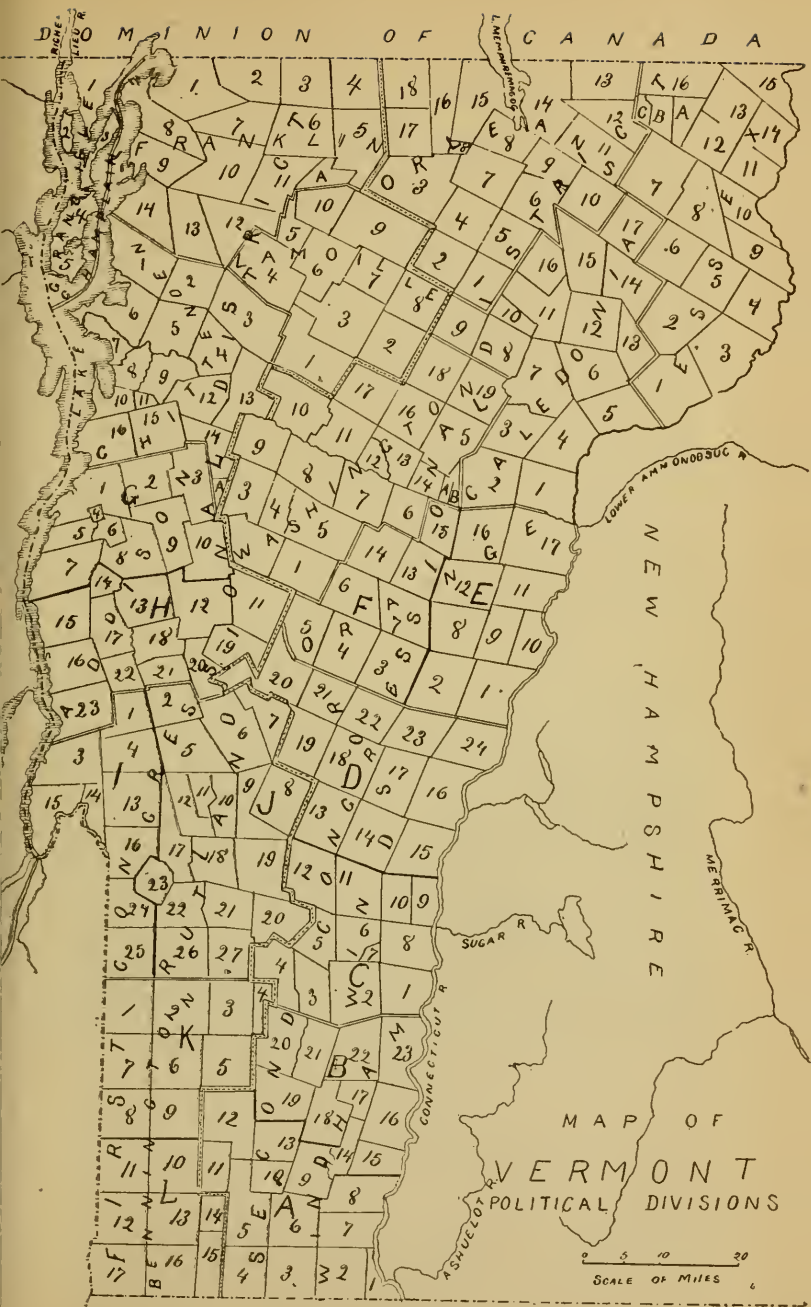
Richford and Enosburg Falls are thriving places on the Missisquoi River.

# TOWNS OF VERMONT.

- |   |   |   |   |
|---|---|---|---|
| <p><b>Windham County.</b></p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. Vernon.</li> <li>2. Guilford.</li> <li>3. Halifax.</li> <li>4. Whitingham.</li> <li>5. Wilmington.</li> <li>6. Marlboro.</li> <li>7. Brattleboro.</li> <li>8. Dummerston.</li> <li>9. Newfane.</li> <li>10. Dover.</li> <li>11. Somerset.</li> <li>12. Stratton.</li> <li>13. Wardsboro.</li> <li>14. Brookline.</li> <li>15. Putney.</li> <li>16. Westminster.</li> <li>17. Athens.</li> <li>18. Townshend.</li> <li>19. Jamaica.</li> <li>20. Londonderry.</li> <li>21. Windham.</li> <li>22. Grafton.</li> <li>23. Rockingham.</li> </ol> <p><b>Windsor County.</b></p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. Springfield.</li> <li>2. Chester.</li> <li>3. Andover.</li> <li>4. Weston.</li> <li>5. Ludlow.</li> <li>6. Cavendish.</li> <li>7. Baltimore.</li> <li>8. Weathersfield.</li> <li>9. Windsor.</li> <li>10. West Windsor.</li> <li>11. Reading.</li> <li>12. Plymouth.</li> <li>13. Bridgewater.</li> <li>14. Woodstock.</li> <li>15. Hartland.</li> <li>16. Hartford.</li> <li>17. Pomfret.</li> <li>18. Barnard.</li> <li>19. Stockbridge.</li> <li>20. Rochester.</li> <li>21. Bethel.</li> <li>22. Royalton.</li> <li>23. Sharon.</li> <li>24. Norwich.</li> </ol> <p><b>Orange County.</b></p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. Thetford.</li> <li>2. Stafford.</li> <li>3. Tunbridge.</li> <li>4. Randolph.</li> <li>5. Braintree.</li> <li>6. Brookfield.</li> <li>7. Chelsea.</li> <li>8. Vershire.</li> <li>9. West Fairlee.</li> <li>10. Fairlee.</li> <li>11. Bradford.</li> <li>12. Corinth.</li> <li>13. Washington.</li> <li>14. Williamstown.</li> <li>15. Orange.</li> <li>16. Topsham.</li> <li>17. Newbury.</li> </ol> <p><b>Caledonia County.</b></p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. Ryegate.</li> <li>2. Groton.</li> <li>3. Peacham.</li> </ol> | <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>4. Barnet.</li> <li>5. Waterford.</li> <li>6. St. Johnsbury.</li> <li>7. Danville.</li> <li>8. Walden.</li> <li>9. Hardwick.</li> <li>10. Stannard.</li> <li>11. Wheelock.</li> <li>12. Lyndon.</li> <li>13. Kirby.</li> <li>14. Burke.</li> <li>15. Sutton.</li> <li>16. Sheffield.</li> <li>17. Newark.</li> </ol> <p><b>Essex County.</b></p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. Concord.</li> <li>2. Victory.</li> <li>3. Lunenburg.</li> <li>4. Guildhall.</li> <li>5. Granby.</li> <li>6. East Haven.</li> <li>7. Brighton.</li> <li>8. Ferdinand.</li> <li>9. Maidstone.</li> <li>10. Brunswick.</li> <li>11. Bloomfield.</li> <li>12. Lewis.</li> <li>13. Averill.</li> <li>14. Lemington.</li> <li>15. Canaan.</li> <li>16. Norton.</li> </ol> <p><b>A. Avery's Gore.</b><br/> <b>B. Warren's Gore.</b><br/> <b>C. Warner's Grant.</b></p> <p><b>Orleans County.</b></p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. Greensboro.</li> <li>2. Craftsbury.</li> <li>3. Lowell.</li> <li>4. Albany.</li> <li>5. Glover.</li> <li>6. Barton.</li> <li>7. Irasburgh.</li> <li>8. Coventry.</li> <li>9. Brownington.</li> <li>10. Westmore.</li> <li>11. Charlestown.</li> <li>12. Morgan.</li> <li>13. Holland.</li> <li>14. Derby.</li> <li>15. Newport.</li> <li>16. Troy.</li> <li>17. Westfield.</li> <li>18. Jay.</li> </ol> <p><b>Franklin County.</b></p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. Highgate.</li> <li>2. Franklin.</li> <li>3. Berkshire.</li> <li>4. Richford.</li> <li>5. Montgomery.</li> <li>6. Enosburgh.</li> <li>7. Shelton.</li> <li>8. Swanton.</li> <li>9. St. Albans.</li> <li>10. Fairfield.</li> <li>11. Bakersfield.</li> <li>12. Fletcher.</li> <li>13. Fairfax.</li> <li>14. Georgia.</li> </ol> <p><b>A. Avery's Gore.</b></p> <p><b>Grand Isle County.</b></p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. Alburgh.</li> <li>2. Isle La Motte.</li> </ol> | <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>3. North Hero.</li> <li>4. Grand Isle.</li> <li>5. South Hero.</li> </ol> <p><b>Chittenden County.</b></p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. Milton.</li> <li>2. Westford.</li> <li>3. Underhill.</li> <li>4. Jericho.</li> <li>5. Essex.</li> <li>6. Colchester.</li> <li>7. Burlington.</li> <li>8. South Burlington.</li> <li>9. Williston.</li> <li>10. Shelburne.</li> <li>11. St. George.</li> <li>12. Richmond.</li> <li>13. Bolton.</li> <li>14. Huntington.</li> <li>15. Hinesburgh.</li> <li>16. Charlotte.</li> </ol> <p><b>A. Buel and Avery's Gore.</b></p> <p><b>Addison County.</b></p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. Ferrisburgh.</li> <li>2. Monkton.</li> <li>3. Starksboro.</li> <li>4. Vergennes.</li> <li>5. Panton.</li> <li>6. Waltham.</li> <li>7. Addison.</li> <li>8. New Haven.</li> <li>9. Bristol.</li> <li>10. Lincoln.</li> <li>11. Granville.</li> <li>12. Ripton.</li> <li>13. Middlebury.</li> <li>14. Weybridge.</li> <li>15. Bridport.</li> <li>16. Shoreham.</li> <li>17. Cornwall.</li> <li>18. Salisbury.</li> <li>19. Hancock.</li> <li>20. Goshen.</li> <li>21. Leicester.</li> <li>22. Whiting.</li> <li>23. Orwell.</li> </ol> <p><b>Rutland County.</b></p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. Sudbury.</li> <li>2. Brandon.</li> <li>3. Benson.</li> <li>4. Hubbardton.</li> <li>5. Pittsford.</li> <li>6. Chittenden.</li> <li>7. Pittsfield.</li> <li>8. Sherburne.</li> <li>9. Mendon.</li> <li>10. Rutland.</li> <li>11. Proctor.</li> <li>12. West Rutland.</li> <li>13. Castleton.</li> <li>14. Fair Haven.</li> <li>15. West Haven.</li> <li>16. Poultney.</li> <li>17. Ira.</li> <li>18. Clarendon.</li> <li>19. Shrewsbury.</li> <li>20. Mt. Holly.</li> <li>21. Wallingford.</li> <li>22. Tinmouth.</li> <li>23. Middletown.</li> <li>24. Wells.</li> <li>25. Pawlet.</li> </ol> | <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>26. Danby.</li> <li>27. Mt. Tabor.</li> </ol> <p><b>Bennington County.</b></p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. Rupert.</li> <li>2. Dorset.</li> <li>3. Peru.</li> <li>4. Landgrove.</li> <li>5. Winhall.</li> <li>6. Manchester.</li> <li>7. Sandgate.</li> <li>8. Arlington.</li> <li>9. Sunderland.</li> <li>10. Glastenbury.</li> <li>11. Shaftsbury.</li> <li>12. Bennington.</li> <li>13. Woodford.</li> <li>14. Searsburg.</li> <li>15. Readsboro.</li> <li>16. Stamford.</li> <li>17. Pownal.</li> </ol> <p><b>Washington County.</b></p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. Roxbury.</li> <li>2. Warren.</li> <li>3. Fayston.</li> <li>4. Waitsfield.</li> <li>5. Northfield.</li> <li>6. Barre.</li> <li>7. Berlin.</li> <li>8. Moretown.</li> <li>9. Duxbury.</li> <li>10. Waterbury.</li> <li>11. Middlesex.</li> <li>12. Montpelier.</li> <li>13. East Montpelier.</li> <li>14. Plainfield.</li> <li>15. Marshfield.</li> <li>16. Calais.</li> <li>17. Worcester.</li> <li>18. Woodbury.</li> <li>19. Cabot.</li> </ol> <p><b>A. Goshen Gore.</b><br/> <b>B. Harris Gore.</b></p> <p><b>Lamoille County.</b></p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. Stowe.</li> <li>2. Elmore.</li> <li>3. Morristown.</li> <li>4. Cambridge.</li> <li>5. Waterville.</li> <li>6. Johnson.</li> <li>7. Hyde Park.</li> <li>8. Wolcott.</li> <li>9. Eden.</li> <li>10. Belvidere.</li> </ol> <p><b>Probate Districts.</b></p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>A. Marlboro.</li> <li>B. Westminster.</li> <li>C. Windsor.</li> <li>D. Hartford.</li> <li>E. Bradford.</li> <li>F. Randolph.</li> <li>G. New Haven.</li> <li>H. Addison.</li> <li>I. Fair Haven.</li> <li>J. Rutland.</li> <li>K. Manchester.</li> <li>L. Bennington.</li> </ol> |
|---|---|---|---|

Each of the other Probate Districts is an entire county and is known by the name of the county.

D O M I N I O N   O F   C A N A D A



MAP OF VERMONT POLITICAL DIVISIONS

0 5 10 20 SCALE OF MILES

M A S S A C H U S E T T S

Essex Junction is an important railroad center and has manufactories of bricks and of paper.

Winooski is a busy manufacturing village on the lower falls of the Winooski River.

Burlington, the shire town of Chittenden County, is the chief port on Lake Champlain. It is one of the chief lumber marts of the country, and it has a large trade, both wholesale and retail, and is an important manufacturing town. It contains the University of Vermont, St. Joseph's College and the Vermont Episcopal Institute; the Mary Fletcher Hospital and a Home for Destitute Children, and other educational and charitable institutions; a Custom House and an U. S. Court House. Burlington was incorporated as a city in 1864. In population it is the largest town in Vermont.

Richmond is a butter market.

Vergennes, a city incorporated in 1788, is situated eight miles from Lake Champlain at the lower falls of the Otter Creek, which is navigable to this place. It has abundant water power which is partly used in manufacturing. The State Reform School is located here.

Bristol, on the New Haven River, is a manufacturing town.

Middlebury is the shire town of Addison County and the seat of Middlebury College. It has valuable marble quarries, a good water power and some manufactures, and is the chief sheep market in Vermont.

At Leicester Junction are manufactories of paint and of lime.

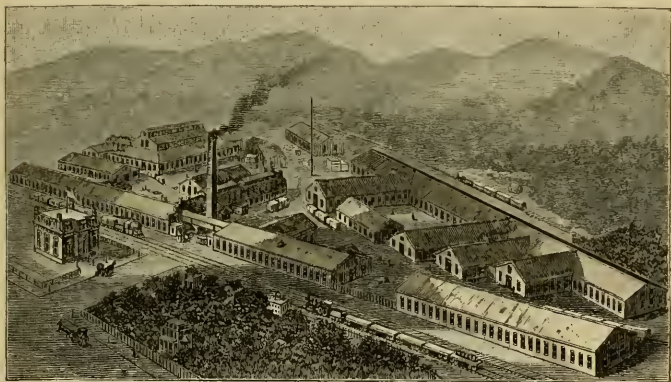
Brandon is a thriving town with marble quarries and beds of ochre and kaolin that are worked with profit. It has a famous frozen well in which ice may be found throughout the year.

Pittsford has marble quarries and iron.

Benson, by Lake Champlain, has black slate.

Proctor has the largest marble quarry in the world and several smaller quarries. Here is a waterfall of 122 feet, one of the highest in the State, which furnishes power for the manufacture of marble.

Rutland, the shire town of Rutland County, is an important railroad center and manufacturing town. It is the center of the trade in marble, and is sometimes called the marble city. The Howe Scale Works is the most important single industry after that of marble. Here also are manufactories of quarrying and mining tools with others, various and important. An United States Court House is located here, and here is the Vermont House of Correction.



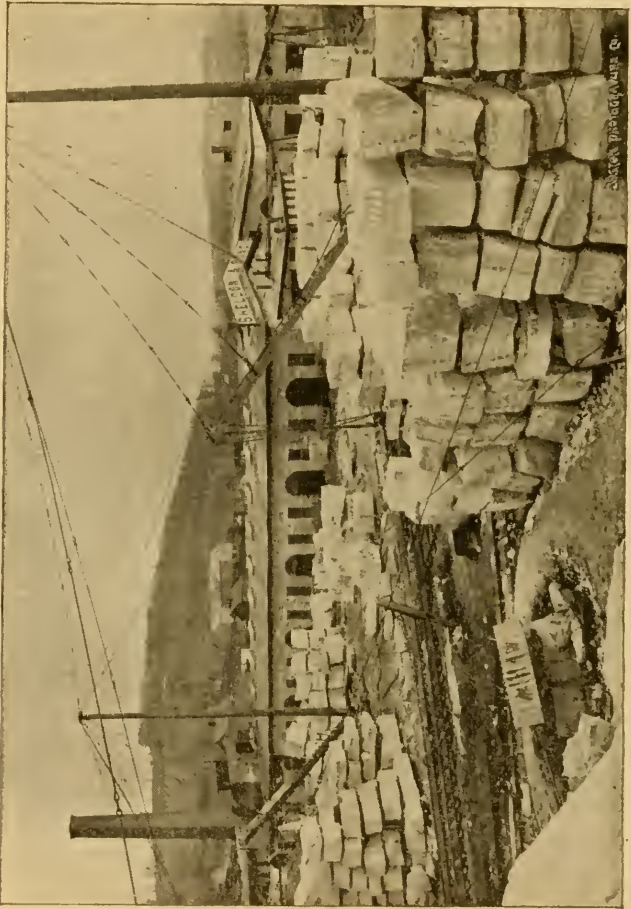
HOWE SCALE WORKS, RUTLAND, VT.

Wallingford has a productive iron mine.

West Rutland, on the Castleton River, is famous for its marble.

Fair Haven, likewise on the Castleton River, which here furnishes abundant water power, is the leading slate producing town in the State.

Castleton, on the same river, has slate quarries and manufactories of slate. It is the seat of a State Normal School and is an attractive summer resort.



THE SHELDON MARBLE CO.'S WORKS, WEST RUTLAND, VT.

Poultney, on the Poultney River, produces roofing and other slate, and is the seat of the Troy Conference Academy.



SLATE QUARRY OF GRIFFITH & NATHANIEL, POULTNEY, VT.

Bennington, a half shire town of Bennington County, is a summer resort and a manufacturing town; it has beds of kaolin from which pottery is made and of ochre from which paints and paper filling are manufactured. Bennington is the oldest town on the west side of the State and contains a monument in memory of the battle which was fought near by in 1777. In this town is the Vermont Soldiers' Home.

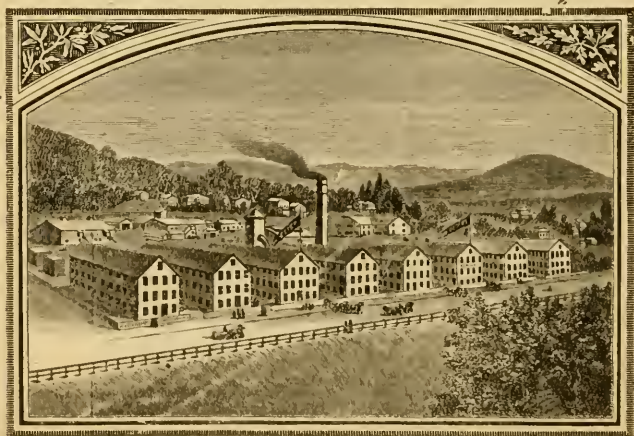
Manchester, also a half shire town of Bennington County and seat of Burr and Burton Seminary, is a fashionable summer resort.

Pownal is in the southwest corner of the State, on the Hoosac River. It has two manufacturing villages.

Shaftsbury has a manufactory of carpenters' squares.

East Dorset has marble quarries and marble mills. At Dorset important conventions were held in 1776.

Readsboro, on the Deerfield River, is the terminus of a railroad, and has pulp mills and manufactories of lumber.



ESTEV ORGAN CO.'S WORKS, BRATTLEBORO, VT.



Brattleboro, by the Connecticut River in the southeastern part of the State, and at the junction of several railroads, is distinguished for the manufacture of Estey Organs. It also contains an asylum for the insane. Fort Dummer, important in the early history of Vermont, was beside the Connecticut River near the present village of Brattleboro.

In Vernon, in the southeast corner of the State, was the first settlement in Vermont. At South Vernon is a railroad junction.

Westminster, beside the Connecticut River just below Bellows Falls, was once the shire town of Cumberland County. It was here that Vermont was declared to be an independent State.

Newfane on West River is the shire town of Windham County and South Londonderry on the same river is the terminus of a railroad from Brattleboro.

Bellows Falls is an important railroad center and has an immense water power. It is extensively engaged in the manufacture of paper and of farm machinery.

Saxton's River, a village on the Saxton's River, about four miles from Bellows Falls and in the same town, Rockingham, is the seat of the Vermont Academy.

Springfield is a manufacturing town on the Black River, and extending to the Connecticut River.

Windsor contains the Vermont State Prison, an United States Court House, and has some manufacturing. It was here that the first constitution of Vermont was framed in July, 1777, and that the first legislature elected under that constitution met and organized in March, 1778.

Hartford lies on the Quechee, White and Connecticut Rivers and contains four thriving villages, of which the most widely known is White River Junction, an important railroad center; and Olcott by Olcott Falls in the Connecticut is the newest. Hartford is distinguished for the great variety of its industries.

Bethel on the White River is the railroad station for several towns, and has a well endowed public school.

Woodstock, the shire town of Windsor County and the largest town in the Quechee valley, is connected by railroad with White River Junction.

Chester on the Williams River and Ludlow on the Black River are important towns. At Ludlow is Black River Academy.

Bradford is a pleasant town with some manufactures, on the Waits River beside the Connecticut.

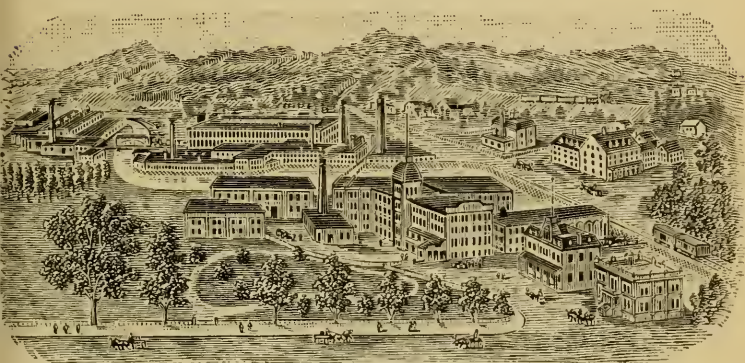
Newbury is distinguished for its early settlement, its fine meadows and its mineral spring, near which is a summer hotel. Wells River in the northeast corner of the town is a busy village at the junction of several railroads.

Chelsea is the shire town of Orange County.

Randolph on branches of the White River is the most populous and the wealthiest town in Orange County. West Randolph, the principal village, is a pleasant and thriving place. At Randolph Center is a State Normal School, and a fine hotel for summer boarders.

Hardwick, on the Lamoille River, has extensive granite quarries and a growing business in working granite.

St. Johnsbury, the shire town of Caledonia County, is widely known for the manufacture of Fairbanks Scales, which are standard throughout the United States and are sent to all parts of the world. St. Johnsbury Academy is one of the foremost schools in the State. This also is a railroad center.



THE E. & T. FAIRBANKS & CO.'S SCALE MANUFACTORY, ST. JOHNSBURY, VT.

Ryegate has excellent granite in Blue Mountain, which is extensively worked at South Ryegate on the Wells River.

At Lyndonville are the offices and shops of the Connecticut and Passumpsic Rivers Railroad. The Lyndon Literary Institute is at Lyndon Center.

Island Pond on the Grand Trunk Railroad is the half-way place between Portland and Montreal. It has the repair shops of the railroad and a Custom House.

Guildhall on the Connecticut River is the shire town of Essex County.

In Concord, a thriving town on the Connecticut and Moose rivers, was the first Normal School in the United States, incorporated in 1823.

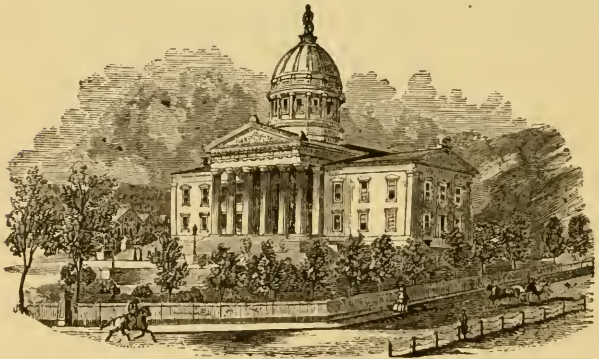
Barton is a thriving town on the Barton River ; Barton landing is a busy village in the same town.

Newport on Lake Memphremagog is the shire town of Orleans County. It has excellent railroad facilities and is a favorite summer resort.

North Troy is a busy place on the Missisquoi River.

Johnson on the Lamoille River has a State Normal School. Hyde Park is the shire town of Lamoille County and Morrisville is the largest village on the Lamoille River.

Waterbury has the Vermont Asylum for the insane.



STATE HOUSE, MONTPELIER, VT.

Montpelier is the capital of the State and the shire town of Washington County. It has an United States Court House and a State Arsenal, and does a large amount of insurance business. It has manufactories of machinery and of granite. Its railroad facilities are good. The Vermont Conference Seminary is located here.

Barre, six miles from Montpelier on a branch of the Winooski River, has the largest granite business in the State and is a rapidly growing town. It has two railroads and is the seat of Goddard Seminary.

Northfield on the Dog River has slate quarries from which roofing slate is manufactured. The Norwich University, a Military School, is located here.

Of the summer resorts not already mentioned, the following may be named:—Middletown Springs, Clarendon Springs, the Iodine Spring in South Hero, Alburgh Springs, Sheldon Springs, Brunswick Springs; Lake St. Catharine in Poultney, Lake Bomoseen in Castleton, Lake Dunmore, the shores and islands of Lake Champlain—the larger of these islands are connected with the mainland and with each other by bridges and furnish as fine drives as can be found in the United States—Lake Willoughby, Peru, Bread Loaf in Ripton, Hyde Manor in Sudbury, Dixons' in Underhill, Stowe. And in addition it may be said that almost every town in the State is visited by the pleasure seeking tourist.



## CHAPTER XI.

## EDUCATIONAL.



Public schools are found thro'out the State. There are graded schools in many villages. In the larger villages the graded school is completed by a high school or academy.

A few academies have not yet been mentioned. The most important of these are in New Haven, Essex, Fairfax, Craftsbury, Peacham, Thetford, South Woodstock, Townshend, West Brattleboro. Bishop Hopkins' Hall in Burlington and St. Agnes Hall in Bellows Falls are schools for young ladies. Several academies have become associated with the public school system and are known indifferently as academies or as high schools.

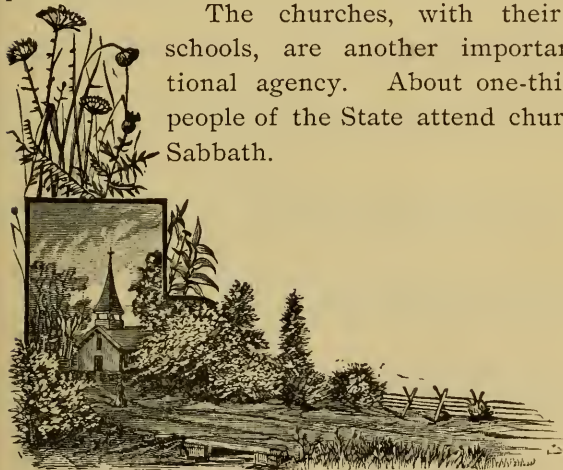
The three colleges, The University of Vermont and State Agricultural College at Burlington, Middlebury College at Middlebury and Norwich University at Northfield, have been mentioned already.

Public libraries have been established in many towns. Those of Brattleboro, Bellows Falls, Cavendish, Windsor, Woodstock, Strafford, Thetford, Bradford, St. Johnsbury, St. Albans, Burlington, Pittsford, Rutland, Bennington and Montpelier are some of the largest and best.

Four daily and more than fifty weekly newspapers are published in the State, together with several monthlies.

Vermont has about five hundred postoffices, and all important places are provided with telegraph and telephone offices.

The churches, with their Sunday schools, are another important educational agency. About one-third of the people of the State attend church on the Sabbath.



THE POPULATION OF VERMONT BY TOWNS AT EACH CENSUS FROM 1791 TO 1890.

	ADDISON COUNTY.										
	1791.	1800.	1810.	1820.	1830.	1840.	1850.	1860.	1870.	1880.	1890.
Addison.....	401	734	1100	1210	1306	1229	1279	1000	911	847	.....
Bridport.....	449	1124	1520	1511	1774	1480	1393	1398	1171	1167	.....
Bristol.....	211	665	1179	1051	1274	1233	1344	1355	1365	1579	.....
Cornwall.....	826	1163	1270	1120	1264	1163	1155	977	969	1070	.....
Ferrisburgh.....	481	956	1647	1581	1822	1755	2075	1738	1768	1684	.....
Goshen.....	.....	4	86	290	555	621	486	394	330	326	.....
Granville.....	101	185	324	328	403	545	603	720	726	830	.....
Hancock.....	56	149	311	442	472	455	430	448	430	382	.....
Leicester.....	343	522	609	548	638	602	596	737	630	634	.....
Lincoln.....	.....	97	255	278	639	770	1057	1070	1174	1368	.....
Middlebury.....	395	1263	2138	2535	3468	3164	3517	2879	3086	2993	.....
Monkton.....	450	880	1248	1152	1348	1310	1246	1123	1006	1025	.....
New Haven.....	723	1135	1688	1566	1834	1503	1663	1419	1355	1355	.....
Orwell.....	778	1376	1849	1730	1598	1504	1470	1341	1192	1351	.....
Panton.....	220	363	529	548	605	670	559	511	390	419	.....
Ripton.....	.....	.....	.....	42	278	357	567	570	617	672	.....
Salisbury.....	446	644	709	721	907	942	1027	853	902	775	.....
Shoreham.....	721	1447	2033	1881	2137	1675	1601	1382	1225	1354	.....
Starksboro.....	40	359	726	914	1342	1263	1400	1437	1361	1249	.....
Vergennes.....	201	516	835	817	999	1017	1378	1286	1570	1782	.....
Waltham.....	201	247	244	264	301	283	270	263	249	248	.....
Weybridge.....	175	502	750	714	850	797	804	667	627	608	.....
Whiting.....	250	404	565	609	653	660	629	542	430	455	.....
	BENNINGTON COUNTY.										
Arlington.....	991	1597	1463	1354	1207	1035	1084	1146	1636	1532	.....
Bennington.....	2377	2243	2524	2485	3419	3429	3923	4389	5760	6333	.....
Dorset.....	958	1286	1294	1359	1507	1432	1700	2030	2195	2005	.....
Glastenbury.....	34	48	76	48	52	53	52	47	119	241	.....
Landgrove.....	31	147	299	341	355	345	337	320	302	246	.....
Manchester.....	1276	1397	1502	1508	1525	1590	1782	1688	1897	1928	.....



Peru .....	180	239	314	455	578	567	543	500	556
Pownal.....	1746	1655	1812	1835	1613	1742	1731	1705	2019
Readsboro.....	64	410	530	662	767	857	1103	828	743
Rupert.....	1033	1630	1332	1318	1091	1101	930	1017	957
Sandgate.....	773	1187	1185	933	777	850	805	705	631
Searsburgh.....	.....	.....	9	40	120	201	262	235	232
Shaftsbury.....	1999	1973	2022	2143	1835	1896	1936	2027	1887
Stamford.....	272	378	490	563	602	833	759	633	726
Sunderland.....	414	576	496	463	437	479	567	553	655
Winhall.....	155	429	428	571	576	762	741	842	722
Woodford.....	60	254	212	395	487	423	379	371	487
CALEDONIA COUNTY.									
Barnet.....	477	858	1301	1488	1764	2030	1994	1945	1807
Burke.....	.....	108	460	541	866	997	1138	1162	1252
Danville.....	574	1514	2240	2300	2631	2633	2544	2216	2003
Groton.....	45	248	449	595	836	928	939	811	1014
Hardwick.....	3	260	735	867	1216	1354	1369	1519	1484
Kirby.....	.....	20	311	312	401	520	473	417	398
Lyndon.....	59	542	1090	1296	1822	1753	1695	2179	2434
Newark.....	.....	8	88	154	257	360	434	593	679
Peacham.....	365	873	1301	1294	1351	1443	1247	1141	1041
Ryegate.....	187	406	812	994	1119	1222	1098	935	1046
Sheffield.....	.....	170	388	581	720	821	836	811	884
St. Johnsbury.....	143	663	1334	1404	1592	1887	3469	4665	5806
Stannard.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	240	228	252
Sutton.....	.....	144	433	697	1005	1068	987	920	838
Walden.....	43	153	455	580	827	913	1099	992	931
Waterford.....	63	565	1289	1247	1358	1388	1171	879	815
Wheelock.....	33	568	964	906	834	881	832	822	829
CHITTENDEN COUNTY.									
Bolton.....	88	219	249	306	452	470	645	711	674
Burlington.....	332	815	1690	2111	3226	4271	7713	14387	11365
Charlotte.....	635	1231	1679	1526	1702	1620	1589	1430	1342
Colchester.....	137	347	657	960	1489	1739	3041	3911	4421

THE POPULATION OF VERMONT BY TOWNS.—*Chittenden County continued.*

	1791.	1800.	1810.	1820.	1830.	1840.	1850.	1860.	1870.	1880.	1890.
Essex .....	354	729	957	1089	1664	1824	2052	1906	2022	2104	.....
Hinesburgh.....	454	933	1238	1332	1669	1682	1834	1702	1573	1330	.....
Huntington.....	167	405	514	732	929	914	885	862	864	808	.....
Jericho.....	381	728	1185	1219	1654	1684	1837	1669	1757	1687	.....
Milton.....	282	786	1548	1746	2100	2136	2451	1963	2006	2006	.....
Richmond.....	.....	718	935	1014	1109	1054	1453	1400	1309	1264	.....
Shelburn.....	389	723	987	936	1123	1089	1237	1178	1190	1096	.....
South Burlington.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	791	664	.....
St. George.....	57	65	28	120	135	121	127	121	111	93	.....
Underhill.....	65	212	490	633	1052	1441	1599	1637	1655	1439	.....
Westford.....	63	648	1107	1025	1290	1352	1458	1231	1237	1133	.....
Williston.....	471	836	1185	1246	1608	1554	1669	1479	1441	1342	.....
ESSEX COUNTY.											
Averill.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	11	7	12	14	48	.....
Bloomfield.....	.....	27	144	132	150	179	244	320	455	627	.....
Brighton.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	105	157	193	945	1535	1691	.....
Brunswick.....	66	86	143	124	160	130	119	212	221	193	.....
Canaan.....	19	74	332	227	373	378	471	408	419	637	.....
Concord.....	49	322	677	806	1031	1024	1153	1291	1276	1612	.....
East Haven.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	79	94	136	191	225	.....
Ferdinand.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	34	33	40	.....
Granby.....	.....	69	120	49	97	105	127	132	174	194	.....
Guildhall.....	158	296	544	529	481	470	501	552	483	558	.....
Lemington.....	31	52	132	139	183	124	187	207	191	222	.....
Lunenburg.....	119	393	714	856	1054	1130	1123	1034	999	1038	.....
Maidstone.....	125	152	177	166	236	271	237	259	254	286	.....
Norton.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	32	303	239	.....
Victory.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	53	140	168	212	263	321	.....
FRANKLIN COUNTY.											
Bakersfield.....	13	222	812	945	1087	1258	1523	1451	1403	1248	.....
Berkshire.....	.....	172	918	831	1308	1818	1955	1890	1609	1596	.....

Enosburgh.....	143	704	932	1560	2022	2009	2066	2077	2213
Fairfax.....	354	1301	1359	1729	1919	2111	1987	1956	1820
Fairfield.....	129	1618	1573	2270	2448	2591	2497	2391	2172
Fletcher.....	47	200	497	793	1014	1084	916	865	868
Franklin.....	46	280	714	631	1129	1646	1781	1612	1439
Georgia.....	340	1068	1760	1703	1897	2686	1547	1603	1504
Higgate.....	103	437	1374	2038	2292	2653	2326	2260	2088
Montgomery.....	.....	36	237	293	460	1001	1262	1423	1642
Richford.....	.....	13	440	440	704	1074	1338	1481	1818
Sheldon.....	110	408	883	927	1427	1814	1655	1697	1529
St. Albans.....	256	901	1609	1636	2395	3567	3637	7014	7193
Swanton.....	74	858	1657	1607	2158	2824	2678	2866	3079

GRAND ISLE COUNTY.

Alburgh.....	446	750	1106	1172	1239	1344	1793	1716	1614
Grand Isle.....	237	1289	623	898	648	724	708	682	749
Isle La Motte.....	47	135	338	312	643	435	564	497	504
North Hero.....	125	324	552	503	638	716	730	601	637
South Hero.....	337	1289	826	842	717	664	617	586	620

LAMOILLE COUNTY.

Belvidere.....	.....	217	198	185	207	256	366	369	400
Cambridge.....	359	733	990	1176	1613	1790	1784	1651	1750
Eden.....	.....	29	224	201	461	702	668	919	934
Elmore.....	12	45	157	157	442	476	602	637	682
Hyde Park.....	43	110	261	373	823	1080	1409	1624	1715
Johnson.....	93	255	494	778	1079	1410	1526	1558	1495
Morristown.....	10	144	550	726	1315	1502	1441	1897	2099
Stowe.....	.....	316	650	957	1570	1371	1771	2046	1896
Waterville.....	15	51	193	273	488	610	747	573	547
Wolcott.....	32	47	124	123	492	824	1161	1132	1166

ORANGE COUNTY.

Bradford.....	654	1064	1302	1411	1507	1655	1689	1492	1520
Braintree.....	221	531	850	1033	1209	1332	1225	1066	1051
Brookfield.....	421	988	1384	1507	1677	1789	1521	1269	1239

THE POPULATION OF VERMONT BY TOWNS.—Orange County continued.

	1791.	1800.	1810.	1820.	1830.	1840.	1850.	1860.	1870.	1880.	1890.
Chelsea.....	239	897	1327	1462	1958	1959	1958	1757	1526	1462	.....
Corinth.....	578	1410	1876	1907	1953	1970	1906	1627	1470	1627	.....
Fairlee.....	232	386	983	1143	656	644	575	549	416	469	.....
Newbury.....	873	1304	1363	1623	2225	2579	2984	2549	2241	2316	.....
Orange.....	.....	348	686	751	1016	984	1007	936	733	731	.....
Randolph.....	892	1841	2255	2487	2743	2678	2666	2502	2829	2910	.....
Stratford.....	845	1642	1805	1921	1935	1761	1540	1506	1290	1181	.....
Thetford.....	862	1478	1785	1915	2113	2065	2016	1876	1613	1529	.....
Topsham.....	162	344	814	1040	1384	1745	1668	1662	1418	1365	.....
Tunbridge.....	487	1324	1640	2003	1920	1811	1786	1546	1405	1252	.....
Vershire.....	439	1031	1311	1290	1260	1998	1071	1054	1140	1875	.....
Washington.....	72	500	1040	1160	1374	1379	1348	1249	1113	922	.....
West Fairlee.....	463	391	983	1143	841	824	696	830	833	1038	.....
Williamstown.....	146	839	1353	1481	1487	1620	1452	1377	1236	1038	.....

ORLEANS COUNTY.

Albany.....	.....	12	101	253	683	920	1052	1224	1151	1138	.....
Barton.....	.....	128	447	372	726	892	987	1590	1911	2364	.....
Brownington.....	.....	65	236	265	412	486	613	761	901	854	.....
Charleston.....	.....	.....	56	90	564	731	1008	1160	1278	1204	.....
Coventry.....	.....	7	178	282	729	796	867	914	914	911	.....
Derby.....	18	229	566	605	982	1151	1223	1413	1330	1381	.....
Craftsbury.....	.....	194	772	1005	1699	1980	2205	2509	2732	2548	.....
Glover.....	.....	36	387	549	902	1119	1137	1244	1178	1055	.....
Greensboro.....	19	280	566	625	784	833	1008	1065	1027	1061	.....
Holland.....	.....	.....	128	100	422	605	669	748	881	913	.....
Irasburgh.....	.....	15	292	432	860	971	1034	1131	1085	1064	.....
Jay.....	.....	.....	.....	52	196	308	371	474	553	696	.....
Lowell.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	314	431	637	813	942	1057	.....
Morgan.....	.....	.....	135	116	231	422	486	548	614	711	.....
Newport.....	.....	50	28	52	284	591	748	1197	2050	2426	.....
Troy.....	.....	.....	281	277	608	856	1008	1248	1355	1522	.....

Westfield .....	16	149	225	353	370	502	618	721	698
Westmore .....	...	...	...	32	124	152	324	412	480
RUTLAND COUNTY.									
Benson .....	1159	1561	1481	1493	1403	1305	1256	1244	1104
Brandon .....	1076	1375	1495	1946	2194	2835	3077	3571	3280
Castleton .....	1039	1420	1541	1783	1769	3016	2852	3243	2605
Chittenden .....	327	466	528	610	644	675	763	802	1092
Clarendon .....	1789	1797	1712	1585	1549	1477	1237	1173	1105
Danby .....	1206	1487	1607	1362	1379	1535	1419	1319	1202
Fair Haven .....	375	411	714	675	633	902	1378	2208	2211
Hubbardton .....	404	641	810	865	719	701	606	606	533
Ira .....	312	473	498	442	430	400	422	413	479
Mendon .....	34	39	174	432	545	504	633	612	629
Middletown .....	699	1066	1039	919	1057	875	712	777	823
Mount Holly .....	...	668	922	1157	1356	1534	1522	1585	1390
Mount Tabor .....	165	153	209	222	226	308	358	301	495
Pawlet .....	1458	1938	2155	1965	1748	1843	1539	1505	1696
Pittsfield .....	49	164	453	505	615	512	493	482	555
Pittsford .....	850	1413	1936	2005	1927	2026	1839	2127	1982
Poultney .....	1121	1694	1905	1909	1880	2329	2278	2836	2717
Proctor .....	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Rutland .....	1407	2125	2379	2753	2708	3715	7577	9834	12149
Sherburne .....	32	90	116	452	498	578	525	462	450
Shrewsbury .....	383	748	990	1149	1218	1268	1175	1145	1235
Sudbury .....	258	521	754	809	796	794	696	601	562
Tinnmouth .....	935	973	1001	1049	781	717	620	589	532
Wallingford .....	536	912	1386	1740	1608	1688	1747	2023	1846
Wells .....	622	978	1040	880	740	804	642	483	665
West Haven .....	545	430	679	724	774	718	580	713	492
West Rutland .....	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
WASHINGTON COUNTY.									
Barre .....	76	919	1669	1955	2126	1845	1839	1882	2060
Berlin .....	134	684	1067	1455	1598	1507	1545	1474	1380
Cabot .....	122	349	886	1032	1440	1356	1318	1279	1242

## THE POPULATION OF VERMONT BY TOWNS.—Washington County continued.

	1791.	1800.	1819.	1820.	1830.	1840.	1850.	1860.	1870.	1880.	1890.
Calais.....	45	443	841	1111	1539	1079	1410	1409	1309	1253	
Duxbury.....	39	153	326	440	652	820	845	1000	893	884	
East Montpelier.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1447	1328	1130	972	
Fayston.....	.....	18	149	253	458	635	684	800	694	638	
Marshfield.....	.....	172	513	710	1271	1156	1102	1160	1072	1102	
Middlesex.....	60	262	401	726	1156	1279	1365	1254	1171	1087	
Montpelier.....	113	890	1877	2308	2985	3725	2310	2411	3023	3219	
Moretown.....	24	191	405	593	806	1128	1335	1410	1263	1180	
Northfield.....	40	204	426	690	1412	2013	2922	4329	3410	2836	
Plainfield.....	.....	256	543	660	874	880	808	822	726	729	
Roxbury.....	14	113	361	512	737	784	967	1060	916	938	
Waitsfield.....	61	473	647	935	958	1048	1021	1005	948	938	
Warren.....	.....	58	229	320	766	943	962	1041	1008	951	
Waterbury.....	93	644	966	1269	1650	1192	2352	2198	2633	2297	
Woodbury.....	.....	23	254	432	824	1092	1070	999	902	856	
Worcester.....	.....	25	41	44	432	587	702	684	775	802	

## WINDHAM COUNTY.

Athens.....	450	459	478	507	415	378	359	382	295	284	
Brattleboro.....	1589	1867	1891	2017	2141	2623	3916	3855	4933	5880	
Brookline.....	.....	472	431	391	376	328	285	243	203	205	
Dover.....	.....	.....	859	829	831	729	709	650	635	621	
Dummerston.....	1501	1692	1704	1678	1592	1263	1645	1021	916	816	
Grafton.....	561	1149	1365	1482	1439	1326	1241	1154	1008	929	
Guilford.....	2432	2256	1872	1862	1760	1525	1389	1291	1277	1096	
Halifax.....	1309	1600	1758	1567	1562	1399	1133	1126	1029	852	
Jamaica.....	263	582	996	1313	1553	1586	1606	1541	1223	1252	
Londonderry.....	362	330	637	958	1302	1216	1274	1367	1252	1154	
Marlboro.....	629	1087	1245	1296	1218	1027	896	741	665	553	
Newfane.....	660	1000	1276	1506	1441	1043	1304	1192	1113	1031	
Putney.....	1848	1574	1607	1547	1510	1382	1425	1163	1167	1124	
Rockingham.....	1235	1684	1954	2155	2272	2330	2837	2904	2854	3797	

Somerset.....	111	180	199	173	245	262	321	105	80	67
Stratton.....	95	271	265	272	312	341	286	366	294	302
Townshend.....	676	1083	1115	1406	1386	1345	1354	1376	1171	1099
Vernon.....	482	480	521	627	681	705	821	725	764	652
Wardsboro.....	753	1484	1159	1016	1184	1102	1125	1004	866	766
Westminister.....	1601	1942	1925	1974	1737	1546	1721	1300	1238	1377
Whitingham.....	442	868	1248	1397	1477	1391	1380	1372	1263	1240
Wilmington.....	645	1011	1193	1369	1367	1296	1372	1424	1246	1130
Windham.....	....	429	782	931	847	757	763	680	544	536

WINDSOR COUNTY.

Andover.....	....	622	957	1000	975	878	725	670	588	564
Baltimore.....	275	174	207	204	179	155	124	116	83	71
Barnard.....	673	1236	1648	1691	1881	1774	1647	1487	1208	1191
Bethel.....	473	913	1041	1318	1667	1886	1730	1804	1817	1693
Bridgewater.....	293	781	1125	1125	1311	1363	1311	1292	1141	1084
Cavendish.....	491	921	1295	1551	1498	1427	1576	1509	1823	1276
Chester.....	981	1878	2370	2493	2320	2305	2001	2126	2032	1901
Hartford.....	988	1494	1881	2010	2044	2194	2159	2396	2480	2954
Hartland.....	1652	1960	2352	2553	2503	2341	2063	1748	1710	1598
Ludlow.....	179	410	877	1144	1227	1363	1619	1568	1827	2005
Norwich.....	1158	1486	1812	1985	2316	2218	1978	1759	1639	1471
Plymouth.....	106	497	834	1112	1237	1417	1226	1252	1285	1075
Pomfret.....	710	1106	1433	1635	1867	1774	1546	1376	1251	1139
Reading.....	747	1120	1565	1603	1409	1363	1171	1159	1012	953
Rochester.....	215	524	911	1148	1392	1396	1493	1507	1444	1362
Royalton.....	748	1501	1753	1816	1893	1917	1850	1739	1679	1558
Sharon.....	569	1158	1363	1431	1459	1371	1240	1111	1013	1012
Springfield.....	1097	2032	2556	2702	2749	2625	2762	2958	2937	3144
Stockbridge.....	100	432	700	964	1333	1419	1327	1264	1269	1124
Weathersfield.....	1146	1944	2115	2301	2213	2002	1851	1765	1557	1354
Weston.....	....	17	629	890	972	1032	950	924	931	987
West Windsor.....	....	....	....	....	....	....	1002	924	708	690
Windsor.....	1542	2211	2757	2956	3134	2744	1928	1669	1699	2175
Woodstock.....	1605	2132	2672	2610	3044	3315	3041	3062	2910	2815

THE POPULATION OF VERMONT BY COUNTIES.—1791 TO 1880.

From 1791 to and including 1830, from Thompson's Vermont. From 1840, from the U. S. Census. Totals, from the U. S. Census.

	1890.	1880.	1870.	1860.	1850.	1840.	1830.	1820.	1810.	1800.	1791.
Addison.....	.....	24,173	23,484	24,010	26,549	23,583	24,940	20,469	19,993	13,417	6,449
Bennington.....	.....	21,950	21,325	19,436	18,589	16,872	17,470	16,125	15,892	14,617	12,754
Caledonia.....	.....	23,607	22,235	21,698	23,595	21,891	20,967	16,069	14,966	7,566	2,047
Chittenden.....	.....	32,792	36,480	28,171	23,036	29,977	21,496	15,995	14,646	9,551	3,918
Essex.....	.....	7,931	6,811	5,786	4,650	4,226	3,981	3,334	3,087	1,479	567
Franklin.....	.....	30,225	30,291	27,231	28,586	24,531	20,977	14,886	14,411	6,531	1,472
Grand Isle.....	.....	4,124	4,082	2,276	4,145	3,883	3,696	3,527	3,445	2,498	1,155
Lamoille.....	.....	12,684	12,448	12,311	10,872	10,475	8,965	4,903	4,021	1,751	564
Orange.....	.....	23,525	23,090	26,455	27,296	27,873	27,285	24,169	21,724	16,318	7,334
Orleans.....	.....	22,083	21,035	18,981	15,707	13,634	10,889	5,396	4,512	1,054	34
Rutland.....	.....	41,829	40,651	35,946	33,059	30,699	31,295	29,975	29,487	23,813	15,565
Washington.....	.....	25,404	26,520	27,622	24,654	23,506	19,383	13,611	9,382	5,342	699
Windham.....	.....	26,763	26,036	26,982	29,062	27,442	28,748	28,457	26,760	23,581	17,693
Windsor.....	.....	35,196	36,063	37,193	38,320	40,356	40,623	38,233	34,877	26,944	15,748
Totals.....	.....	332,286	330,551	315,098	314,120	291,948	280,652	235,966	217,895	154,465	85,425

NOTE.—In 1791, the date of the first census, there were but seven counties in Vermont, and the last county was organized in 1835. The distribution of the population to fourteen was made, from the census returns, at a later date.



## A TABLE

Showing what were the five most populous towns in Vermont at each census from 1791 to 1890, and showing the population of the towns:

In 1791.—Guilford, 2,432; Bennington, 2,377; Shaftsbury, 1,999; Putney, 1,848; Pownal, 1,746.

In 1800.—Guilford, 2,256; Bennington, 2,243; Windsor, 2,211; Woodstock, 2,132; Rutland, 2,125.

In 1810.—Windsor, 2,757; Woodstock, 2,672; Springfield, 2,556; Bennington, 2,524; Rutland, 2,379.

In 1820.—Windsor, 2,956; Springfield, 2,702; Woodstock, 2,610; Hartland, 2,553; Middlebury, 2,535.

In 1830.—Middlebury, 3,468; Bennington, 3,419; Burlington, 3,226; Windsor, 3,134; Woodstock, 3,044.

In 1840.—Burlington, 4,271; Montpelier, 3,725; Bennington, 3,429; Woodstock, 3,315; Middlebury, 3,161.

So far the numbers are taken from Thompson's Vermont, Part II., pp. 209-210. For the remainder of the table the numbers have been taken from the U. S. Census Reports.

In 1850.—Burlington, 7,585; Bennington, 3,923; Brattleboro, 3,816; Rutland, 3,715; Sheldon, 3,567.

In 1860.—Burlington, 7,713; Rutland, 7,577; Bennington, 4,389; Northfield, 4,329; Brattleboro, 3,855.

In 1870.—Burlington, 14,387; Rutland, 9,834; St. Albans, 7,014; Bennington, 5,760; Brattleboro, 4,933.

In 1880.—Rutland, 12,149; Burlington, 11,365; St. Albans, 7,193; Bennington, 6,333; Brattleboro, 5,880.

In 1890.—

## A TABLE

Showing the population of Vermont at each census of the United States, the gain during each decade, and the number of towns that lost in population during each decade:

1791.—Population, 85,539.

1800.—Population, 154,465. Gain for the State, 68,926. Number of towns that lost, 10.

1810.—Population, 217,895. Gain for the State, 63,430. Number of towns that lost, 13.

1820.—Population, 235,966. Gain for the State, 18,071. Number of towns that lost, 63.

1830.—Population, 280,652. Gain for the State, 44,686. Number of towns that lost, 44.

1840.—Population, 291,948. Gain for the State, 11,296. Number of towns that lost, 97.

1850.—Population, 314,120. Gain for the State, 22,172. Number of towns that lost, 94.

1860.—Population, 315,098. Gain for the State, 978. Number of towns that lost, 136.

1870.—Population, 330,551. Gain for the State 15,453. Number of towns that lost, 144.

1880.—Population, 332,286. Gain for the State, 1,735. Number of towns that lost, 135.

1890.—Population, ———. Gain for the State, ———. Number of towns that lost, ———.

The aggregate population for the State at the several censuses has been taken from the Census Reports. The numbers used in the comparison of towns to and including 1840 are found in Thompson's Vermont, Part II., pp. 209, 210; and for the later periods in the U. S. Census Reports.

HEIGHTS OF MOUNTAINS IN VERMONT.

*Reported from the Office of the  
U. S. Coast Survey.*

Jay Peak.....	3,861 ft.
Mansfield Mountain....	4,071 "
Lincoln Mountain.....	4,024 "
Killington Peak.....	4,241 "
Mount Equinox.....	3,847 "
Grandview Mountain..	1,322 "
Lake Champlain.....	97 "

FROM VARIOUS SOURCES.

Monadnock Mountain.	3,025 ft.
Westmore Mountain...	3,000 "
Blue Mountain.....	2,200 "

*Taken from the Geology of Ver-  
mont, A. Guyot and Others.*

Jay Peak.....	4,018 ft.
Mansfield Mountain. ...	4,430 "
Lincoln Mountain.....	4,078 "
Killington Peak.....	4,221 "
Mount Equinox.....	3,872 "
Grandview Mountain..	1,310 "
Lake Champlain.....	90 "
Sterling Mountain.....	3,700 "
Camel's Hump.....	4,088 "
Pico Peak.....	3,954 "
Shrewsbury Peak.....	3,845 "
Herrick Mountain.....	2,692 "
Eolus Mountain.....	3,148 "
Mount Anthony.....	2,505 "
Ascutney Mountain....	3,320 "
Florona.....	1,035 "

LAKES AND PONDS IN VERMONT HAVING AN AREA OF  
1000 ACRES OR MORE.

*From Report of the Fish Commissioners for 1887-88.*

*Tributary to the Connecticut  
River.*

NAME.	AREA.
Fairlee Lake.....	1,500
Morey Lake.....	1,300
Groton Pond.....	1,800
Joe's Pond.....	1,000
Maidstone Lake.....	1,000
Leach Pond (Canaan).....	1,200

*Tributary to the St. Francis  
River.*

*A. Through the Coaticook River.*

Great Averill Pond.....	1,500
Little Averill Pond.....	1,000

*B. Through Lake Memphre-  
magog.*

NAME.	AREA.
Island Pond.....	1,500
May Pond (Barton).....	1,000
Crystal Lake.....	1,400
Salem Pond.....	1,000
Seymour Lake.....	5,000
Willoughby Lake.....	5,500
Great Hosmer Pond (Al- bany) .....	1,000

*Tributary to Lake Champlain.*

Caspian Lake.....	1,200
Franklin Pond.....	2,000
Fairfield Pond (Fairfield).	3,000
Lake Dunmore.....	3,000
Lake Bomoseen.....	15,000
Lake St. Catherine.....	2,000

DATES OF ORGANIZATION OF THE COUNTIES  
OF VERMONT.

Bennington . . . . .	1779	Franklin . . . . .	1792
Windham . . . . .	1779	Caledonia . . . . .	1792
Rutland . . . . .	1781	Essex . . . . .	1792
Windsor . . . . .	1781	Orleans . . . . .	1792
Orange . . . . .	1781	Grand Isle . . . . .	1802
Chittenden . . . . .	1782	Washington . . . . .	1810
Addison . . . . .	1787	Lamoille . . . . .	1835

---

LIGHTHOUSES IN VERMONT.

LAKE CHAMPLAIN.

Alburgh (Windmill Point), Isle La Motte (Blanchard's Point), Colchester Reef, Burlington Breakwater, Juniper Island (Burlington Harbor.)

LAKE MEMPHREMAGOG.

Newport and Whipple Point, Maxfield Point, Hero Island.

---

FEDERAL COURT HOUSES IN VERMONT.

Windsor, Rutland, Burlington, Montpelier.

---

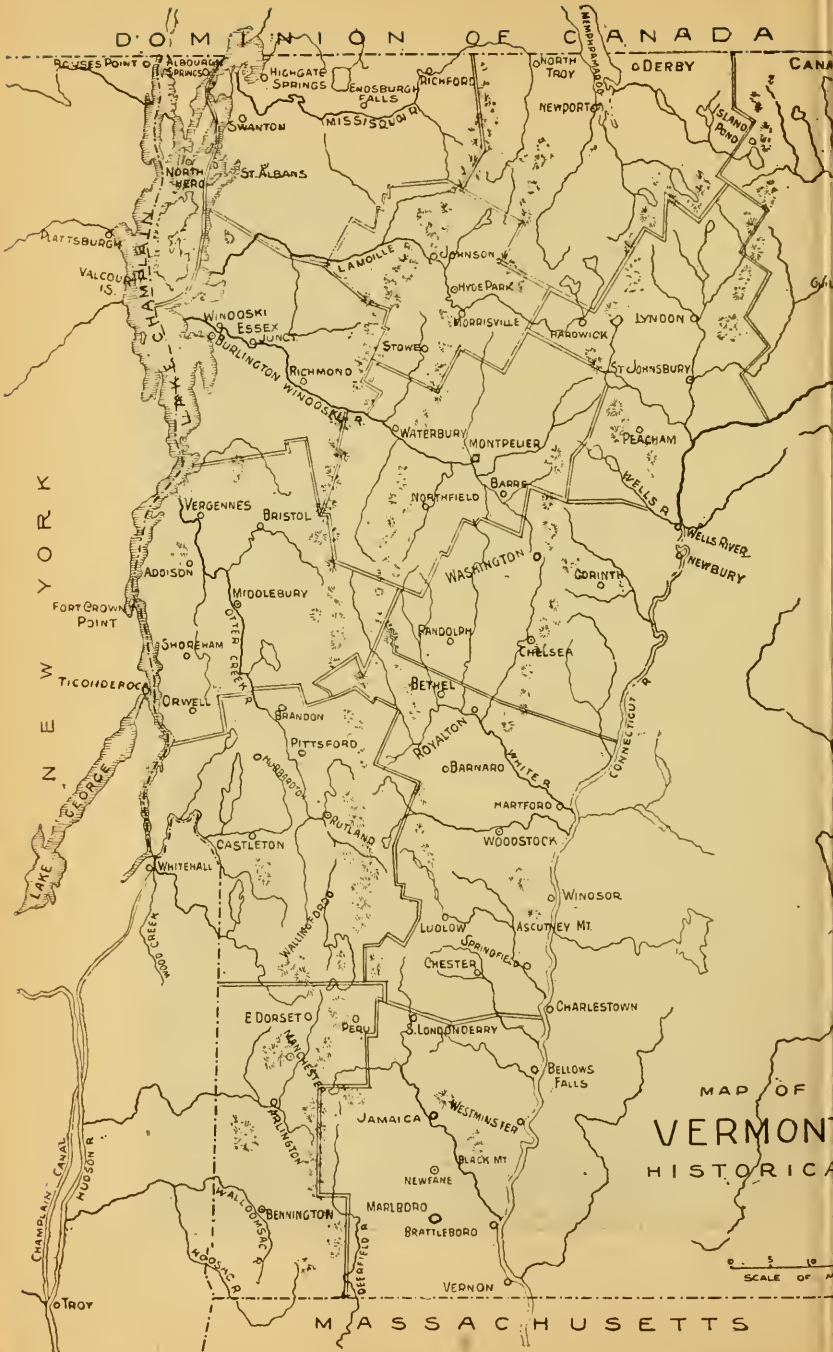
PORTS OF ENTRY IN VERMONT.

Burlington, Alburgh (bridge), Alburgh Springs, Windmill Point (in Alburgh), Swanton, Highgate, Franklin, Berkshire, Richford, North Troy, Derby, Island Pond, Canaan, Beecher Falls (in Canaan.)



NEWPORT. — LAKE MEMPHREMAGOG.

D O M I N I O N O F C A N A D A



N  
E  
W  
Y  
O  
R  
K

M A S S A C H U S E T T S

M A P O F  
V E R M O N T  
H I S T O R I C A L

0 5 10  
S C A L E O F M I L E S

# THE HISTORY OF VERMONT.

## CHAPTER I.

EXPLORATIONS. RAIDS. FIRST SETTLEMENT. WAR PARTIES.

**First Exploration.**—Samuel Champlain entered the lake that now bears his name, July 4, 1609. He came from Quebec, where he had made a settlement the year before and where he had wintered. He was accompanied by two Frenchmen and sixty Indians of the Algonquin race. The party worked slowly up the lake and at the end of three weeks met a larger band of Iroquois Indians near Ticonderoga, whom they fought and defeated. Champlain's party then hastened back to Canada with booty and prisoners. While on this expedition Champlain saw and explored a portion of Vermont. It was the first exploration of the State by white men.



**The Indians.**  
**Fort St. Anne.**—When North America became known to Europeans, it was occupied by several families of Indian tribes. One of these families, the Algonquin, inhabited the chief part of New

England and Canada. Another family, of the Iroquois, had their chief seats in New York. The valley of Lake Champlain was disputed territory through which war parties often passed. Champlain settled among the Algonquins and gained their friendship. They would assist him to explore Lake Champlain only on condition that he would assist them against their enemies, the Iroquois, in case they met them. Champlain and his two white companions aided the Algonquins in the battle near Ticonderoga. The Iroquois had never before seen white men nor fire-arms, which proved very destructive to them. From this time the Iroquois were bitterly hostile to the French and made frequent raids upon them. For protection against the Iroquois the French built forts along the Richelieu River and one, Fort St. Anne, on Isle La Motte in Lake Champlain. This was built in 1665 and was the first point occupied by white men in Vermont.

Soon after their alliance with the French the Algonquins began, or renewed, a settlement near the Lower Falls of the Missisquoi River, now called Swanton Falls, which was continued with one short interruption till the settlement of the town by the English after the close of the Revolutionary War. No other so permanent Indian settlement has been known in Vermont since its discovery by Champlain.

**Expedition against the Mohawks.**—At the beginning of October, 1666, a force of twelve hundred French and one hundred Indians was encamped near Fort St. Anne, on its way to chastise the Mohawks, a tribe of the Iroquois. They passed up Lake Champlain and Lake George, crossed to the Mohawk Valley and reached the Indian villages which were surrounded by triple palisades, while within were raised



platforms for the discharge of arrows and stones against an attacking enemy and water-tanks made of bark for protection against fire. There was also a supply of axes and saws of steel purchased from the Dutch at Albany, and a great stock of corn and beans stored for winter. The capture of these villages would have cost the French heavily, if the panic-stricken Indians had not fled on their approach.

After burning the villages with all their stores and taking possession of the country in the name of the king of France, the army returned to Canada.

**Raid against Schenectady.**—In 1689, England and France were at war, and the Governor General of Canada had been directed to attempt the conquest of the English colonies. So in January of the next year a force of French and Indians starting from Montreal and passing through lakes Champlain and George, attacked, pillaged and burned Schenectady, N. Y. They killed many of the inhabitants and retired with much plunder and many prisoners.

**First English Expedition** —Early in the following spring the New York authorities sent Capt. Jacob De Warm to build a small fort at what is now Chimney Point in Addison, and about mid-summer an expedition of English and Indians sailed down Lake Champlain and the Richelieu River to the neighborhood of Chambly. From this place they marched through the woods against La Prairie on the St. Lawrence, opposite Montreal. They killed a few settlers and took some prisoners. They killed many cattle and burned the houses and barns outside the fort. On their return the party stopped at Fort St. Anne, then unoccupied,

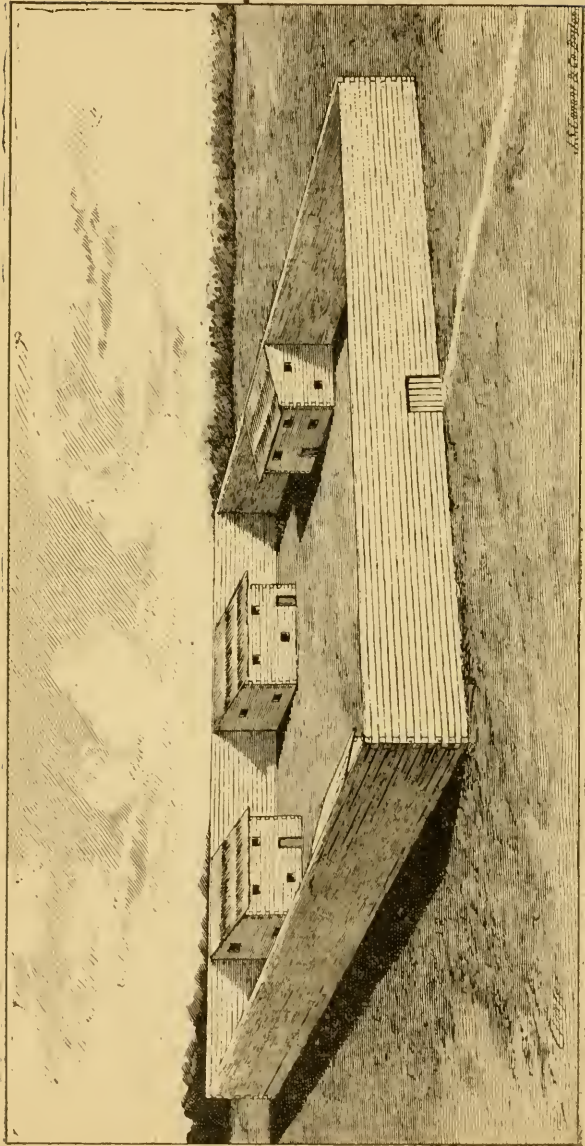
and at a little stone fort, probably that at Chimney Point. This was the first English expedition through Lake Champlain.

**Raid against Deerfield.**—England and France were at war (known as Queen Anne's war) again in 1704, and in the early part of that year a party of French and Indians was sent from Montreal by way of Lake Champlain, the Winooski, White and Connecticut rivers against Deerfield, at that time one of the frontier towns in Massachusetts. The town was protected by a palisade, and a watch was kept at night, but the watchmen retired at daybreak. The snow was drifted high against the palisade and was covered with a strong crust. The enemy climbed over the palisade soon after the watchmen had withdrawn and distributed themselves through the town. At a given signal they attacked all the houses at once. The surprise was complete. Many of the inhabitants were killed, more than one hundred were taken prisoners, and the town was burned. The work was quickly done. When the sun was an hour high the journey to Canada had begun. A dreary prospect was before the captives as they started northward from their still burning homes. The Rev. John Williams, pastor of Deerfield, and his family were among the captives. The family consisted of Mr. Williams, his wife and seven children and a man-servant and a maid-servant, both colored. The maid-servant and two of the children were slain at the door of the house. The rest started on the journey, distributed among different groups of Indians. Mrs. Williams had not fully recovered from a recent sickness, and traveled with difficulty. She and her husband met for a few

moments once after they left Deerfield. They did not expect to meet again, and they comforted each other with the promises of the Bible and with the hopes that were born of their Christian experience. On the morning of the second day, while wading a brook, Mrs. Williams fell in the water. She gained the opposite bank, but was hindered by her wet clothing and lagged behind, when the Indian who called himself her master cleft her head with his tomahawk. The act was seen by one of her sons and was described to her husband the next day. Some fifteen or twenty of the captives were killed during the first three days of the march.

The party stopped over Sunday beside a branch of the Connecticut River, a little way above Bellows Falls, and Mr. Williams preached a sermon to his fellow captives. From this circumstance the stream was named Williams River.

At the mouth of the White River the party divided. One division went by way of the White River and the Winooski, and crossed Lake Champlain, turning aside for a few days' rest at the Indian village, near the present village of Swanton, and so went on to Canada. The other division kept along up the Connecticut River to the great meadows in Newbury, near which they remained until corn-planting time. Corn was planted in the meadows and the Indians would have remained for the summer, if they had not heard that some of their tribe living about twenty miles below had been attacked and nearly all destroyed by partisans of the English. Then the party moved on to Canada by way of the Wells and Winooski rivers and Lake Champlain. Stephen Williams, a son of the Rev. John



FORT DUMMER.

Williams, went with this division. The father went with the other division which reached Canada many weeks earlier.

**The First Settlement.**—There were settlements in Northfield, Mass., previous to the Deerfield raid. At a very early day these settlements extended north on both sides of the Connecticut River beyond the Massachusetts boundary as afterwards determined. So the first settlement by the English in the present State of Vermont was in the town of Vernon, then a part of Northfield, Mass.

**Fort Dummer.**—After the close of Queen Anne's war in 1713, new settlements were rapidly made in Massachusetts, and to protect them in 1724 Fort Dummer was built beside the Connecticut River near the present village of Brattleboro. The original fort was about one hundred eighty feet square, built of white pine logs, cut in the immediate neighborhood, hewn square and laid up, interlocking at the corners, in the manner of a block house. Houses were built within, having the walls of the fort for one side and all their openings within the fort.

To this place a garrison was sent consisting partly of friendly Indians.

The Puritans did not forget the spiritual welfare of their soldiers nor of their savage neighbors, and a worthy minister was sought out to serve as a chaplain to the garrison and as a missionary to the heathen Red Men. Soon it was believed that a profitable trade for furs might be carried on there, and an agent was appointed and provided with means to conduct the business. So in a short time Fort Dummer had become a military post, a missionary station and a trading house, and within and around it grew up a settlement.

**Exploring Parties.**—Many exploring parties were sent out from the fort and its neighborhood during the early years of its occupation. In 1725 a party went by way of the Connecticut, Wells and Winooski rivers to Lake Champlain. And five years later another party explored the route by way of the Connecticut, Black and Otter Creek rivers to Lake Champlain. This route was called the "Indian road" because of its frequent use by the Indians in their journey between Lake Champlain and Fort Dummer. In 1731, the year following this last expedition, the French built a fort at Crown Point, N. Y. They had the year before begun a settlement at Chimney Point, where Captain De Warm, under orders from the English at Albany, had built the little stone fort in 1690.

**Temporary Forts and Settlements.**—It does not appear that the fort built by Captain De Warm was used or intended for permanent occupation. Likewise the French Fort St. Anne, a larger and more important work, seems only to have been used for temporary needs. The French settlement at Chimney Point flourished while the French power in Canada continued. Other settlements on the borders of Lake Champlain were made by the French, notably in Alburgh, but were deserted when Canada became a British province.

**Boundary between New Hampshire and Massachusetts.**—Fort Dummer was built by Massachusetts. At that time there was a dispute between New Hampshire and Massachusetts relative to boundaries. The northern boundary of Massachusetts, according to the claim of Massachusetts, would have run near the northern base of Ascutney Mountain, while according to the claim of New Hampshire it

would have been found crossing Black Mountain. The dispute was at length decided by the King of England, who gave to New Hampshire more than she claimed. In accordance with the King's decision the boundary line between Massachusetts and New Hampshire was run in 1741. The work of running the line was assigned to three surveyors, each of whom had his particular portion, or line. Richard Hazen, beginning near the Merrimac River, "marked the west line across the Connecticut River to the supposed boundary line of New York."

For more than forty years the provinces of New Hampshire and Massachusetts were united under one Governor, though each province had its House of Representatives and its Council. Soon after the boundary line between them was determined, a Governor was appointed for each province.

**Western Boundary of New Hampshire.**—The new Governor of New Hampshire was Benning Wentworth, in whose commission New Hampshire was described as extending westward till it meets his Majesty's other provinces. The western boundary of Connecticut, except in the southern part, had been fixed as a line twenty miles east of the Hudson River and parallel to it. Massachusetts claimed that her southern and northern boundaries each extended west to a point twenty miles east of the Hudson River and that her western boundary was a straight line joining those two points. Although this claim had not been formally established, lands had been granted and settlements made in accordance with it. The authorities of New Hampshire claimed that the territory of that province extended toward the west as far as that of Massachusetts did, and in January, 1749, Governor Wentworth

granted a township six miles square, lying six miles north of the north line of Massachusetts, and twenty miles east of the Hudson River. The township was surveyed according to the grant, and was named Bennington.

**Settlements near Fort Dummer.**—The period extending from the building of Fort Dummer to the appointment of Governor Wentworth was one of comparative quiet. A few townships had been granted by Massachusetts in the vicinity of the fort and settlements had been begun in them. The most northerly of these settlements was Number Four, now Charlestown, N. H.

**The First French and Indian War.**—The year 1744 brought to America news of war between England and France. This implied war between the New England colonies and the French and Indians of Canada, and preparations were at once begun on both sides.

**The Maintenance of Fort Dummer.**—The maintenance of Fort Dummer was necessary to the safety of Massachusetts, but the survey of 1741 had shown it to be beyond her borders. The Governor of the colony applied to the home government for relief from the support of this fort. After due consideration an order by the King in Council was issued to Governor Wentworth directing him to urge the Assembly of New Hampshire to provide for the fort, on the ground that its maintenance was necessary and that it was unjust to require a province to maintain a fortress outside its own territory. The Assembly first applied to refused to assume the charge. The next Assembly voted to garrison the fort, but on such conditions as



the authorities in Massachusetts thought insufficient. So Massachusetts supported the fort.

**Scouting Parties.**—Fort Dummer now became one of a series of forts extending from Number Four, in New Hampshire, to Fort Massachusetts, in the Hoo-sac Valley, near the present village of Williamstown, Mass. Frequent scouting parties traversed the line of forts and were sometimes sent in other directions. In May, 1748, one of these left Number Four by the "Indian road" already mentioned. They kept together till they reached the largest branch of the Otter Creek, when they divided, one part crossing the river and going towards Crown Point, while the other kept the east side of the river. The first division, consisting of eighteen men, commanded by Capt. Eleazar Melvin, when opposite Crown Point, fired upon some Indians who were rowing on the Lake, and were pursued. To avoid their pursuers they passed up the southern branch of the Otter Creek and crossed the mountains to the West River. While halting on this stream, near the present village of Jamaica, they were attacked by the Indians and scattered, losing one-third of their men. The other party, commanded by Capt. Phineas Stevens, crossed the mountains to the Quechee River, which they followed to its mouth, and passed thence down the Connecticut River by raft and canoe to Number Four.

A few weeks later Capt. Humphrey Hobbs with forty men left Number Four for Fort Shirley in Massachusetts, near the Deerfield River. About twelve miles from Fort Dummer, in the present town of Marlboro, Vermont, the party halted for dinner, with guards posted in the rear. While at dinner they were attacked by a large force of Indians. A fierce

onset of the Indians was repelled by the English, when the men of each party sought the shelter of trees and fought as sharp-shooters. After a severe battle the Indians withdrew. Capt. Hobbs had three men killed and two severely wounded. The next day he marched with his force to Fort Dummer.

**Vermont in 1749.**—During the war from 1744 to 1749 Fort Dummer and the fort at Number Four were repeatedly attacked and lost many men, and before the close of the war all other forts and settlements of the English north of Massachusetts and west of the Connecticut River had been captured, or abandoned and destroyed. Fort Dummer remained alone of English settlements within the territory of Vermont.

**Positions and Aims of the English and the French.**—The English at this time held the country between the Appalachian Mountains and the Atlantic Ocean from Maine to Georgia. The French held Canada and Louisiana and had posts on the Great Lakes and along the Illinois and Mississippi rivers. Both sought possession of the Valley of the Ohio River which was between them.



**Washington Sent to the Ohio.**—In the spring of 1754 an expedition was sent from Virginia under George Washington, to complete and protect a fort already begun at the junction of the Alleghany and Monongahela rivers, which is the beginning of the Ohio

River, where is now the city of Pittsburg. Before Washington reached the place, the French had gained possession of it, and had sent a force to meet him. Washington defeated that force and built a fort for his own defense which he called Fort Necessity. This he was obliged to surrender, July 4.

**Convention of Albany.**—On that day, July 4, 1754, a convention of eight English colonies, called by the advice of the King of England for the purpose of devising measures of defense against the French, was in session in Albany, New York. The delegates there assembled renewed for the colonies their treaties of friendship with the Iroquois and adopted a Plan of Union for the colonies which was presented by Benjamin Franklin. The Plan was not accepted by the colonies nor by the king.

**Second French and Indian War.**—War between France and England was declared in 1756. Both nations had already sent troops to America. For four successive years, beginning with the declaration of war, efforts were made by the English to gain possession of Lake Champlain. Many soldiers from the New England colonies were engaged in these undertakings and so became acquainted with portions of Vermont.

**A Military Road**—After the capture of Crown Point by the English in the summer of 1759, Capt. John Stark with two hundred rangers was sent by Gen. Amherst to cut a road from Crown Point to Charlestown, N. H. The road was completed the next year, following for the most part the Otter Creek and its largest eastern branch and the Black River.

**Rogers' Expedition** —In September, 1759, Maj. Robert Rogers was sent from Crown Point with two hundred men against the St. Francis Indians near the mouth of the St. Francis River. He sailed down Lake Champlain and leaving his boats and provisions hidden in the bushes beside the Missisquoi Bay marched through swampy woods to his destination. The Indians were surprised in the early morning. Many were killed. The village was plundered and burned. Maj. Rogers had learned that his boats and provisions had been discovered and captured by the enemy and that he was pursued by a larger force than his own, and so he started immediately for Charlestown, N. H. A difficult march of eight days brought the little army to the neighborhood of Lake Memphremagog. They were already short of provisions. As a means of safety the whole party was now divided into several companies and each was directed to find its way to the mouth of the Ammonoosuc River. Maj. Rogers with his company took the route along the Barton and Passumpsic rivers to the Connecticut. There he expected to find provisions. A camp was found and a fresh fire was burning in it, but the men sent had gone down the river with their provisions. Guns were fired as a signal, but the men with the provisions made the greater haste down the stream. Here Maj. Rogers left his company except three companions with whom he started down the river on a raft made of dry logs. On the second day they lost their raft at Olcott Falls, and made a new one at the foot of the falls by burning down trees and burning off logs of a suitable length. With this they kept on till they found men chopping beside the river just above Charlestown. They were helped to the fort, and provisions were at once sent to

the men who had been left behind. Many of those rangers never returned. They were believed to have died of starvation in the woods. And skeletons, guns and other remains found by early settlers near the Connecticut and Passumpsic rivers were reported as the relics of Rogers' men. After gathering up a remnant of his force Maj. Rogers returned to Crown Point.

**Vermont in 1760.**—With the retreating army in 1759, the French settlers in the Champlain valley retired to Canada. There were then a few scattered settlements near the west bank of the Connecticut River from the Massachusetts line to Bellows Falls. These, with the dwellers in the Indian village by the Lower Falls of the Missisquoi River, constituted the population of Vermont in 1760.

---

## CHAPTER II.

### FURTHER SETTLEMENTS. CONFLICTING CLAIMS.

**Settlement of Bennington.**—The township of Bennington was granted and surveyed in 1749, but the forest remained unbroken till after the conquest of Canada. Captain Samuel Robinson, returning from Lake George to his home in Massachusetts, during the French and Indian war, passed through Bennington, encamping for the night there; and was so much pleased with the country that he found the owners, purchased a portion of their rights and, with some friends, began there, in 1761, the first permanent settlement of Western Vermont. Six families, from beyond the Connecticut River, wended their way on horseback

through leafy woods and beside full streams and reached Bennington June 18. Samuel Robinson had bought wheat at Charlemont on the Deerfield River two months before, indicating that pioneers went forward to prepare as fully as possible for the necessities of the colony. In the autumn other families came, some of them from the farthest corner of Connecticut, making up a number of thirty or forty. A mild winter followed, which was very favorable to the settlers, and which they regarded as a special interposition of the Supreme Ruler in their behalf. The settlement grew rapidly and others were made near it. In 1765 a road, a bridle path, had been surveyed and opened to Danby, where a few beginnings were made beside the branches of the Otter Creek by settlers from New York. Bennington with its one thousand inhabitants, its town organization, its mills, its militia company, its church and its schools was already a center of business and of social and political influence.

**Settlement of Newbury.**—The Coos Meadows, in Newbury, Vt., and Haverhill, N. H., of the present day, had been known for a long time. Stephen Williams spent several weeks in the neighborhood in the spring of 1704. That same spring Jacob Hicks planted corn there with the Indians and shortly after died of starvation. Captain Peter Powers of New Hampshire just fifty years later found the meadows cleared and covered with grass. A few families came to these meadows in 1762. They settled on opposite sides of the Connecticut River and in different towns, but constituted one neighborhood, sixty miles distant from the nearest settlement, that of Charlestown, N. H. From that place they brought provisions by boat in

summer and on the ice in winter till they could raise their own supplies. The irons for the first saw-mill in Newbury were brought from Concord, N. H., nearly eighty miles distant, upon a hand-sled. It was a wild country far in the woods. One Sunday Mrs. Mary Kent of Newbury remained at home alone while the rest of the family went to meeting. During the time three large bears came and looked in at the open door of her cabin, and then walked away. In 1765, three years after its first settlement, Newbury was a fully organized town and in connection with Haverhill had a church and a pastor. In that year there were settlements in nearly all the towns bordering the Connecticut River on the west from Massachusetts to Newbury, and in enough of the tiers beyond to fill the gaps in the line of the river towns.



### Timothy Knox.

—In some of these towns the people were few. The entire population of Woodstock at this time consisted of Timothy Knox. He had been a fellow-student in Harvard College with Elbridge Gerry who afterward signed the Declaration of Independence, who became

Governor of Massachusetts and Vice-President of the United States, whose virtues have been extolled in

history and one of whose devices has been embalmed in the word gerrymander. Knox had a sweetheart who ceased to smile on him, upon which he desired

“ a lodge in some vast wilderness,”

went to Woodstock and built one where he slept, cooked his food and stored his furs. For three years he was the only inhabitant of the town.

Were not the privations and dangers of such a wilderness sufficient to test the skill and force and faith of the settlers? We shall see.

**New Hampshire Grants.**—In 1765 the settlements in what is now Vermont extended from the border of Massachusetts northward in two lines; on the west to the headwaters of the Otter Creek, on the east to the Wells River. Beginnings had been made in some twenty-five townships. Wherever the population was sufficient towns had been organized. Before this date one hundred thirty-eight townships had been granted by Gov. Wentworth of New Hampshire to purchasers from the New England colonies, who constituted a large and influential portion of the citizens. The country in which these lands lay was then called the New Hampshire Grants.

**News.**—To these settlers and purchasers there came interesting news from Albany in the early summer of this year, in the form of a proclamation by Lieut. Gov. Colden of New York, in which he recited an order of the King of England declaring the west bank of the Connecticut River to be the boundary between the provinces of New Hampshire and New York.

**Changed Jurisdiction.**—By this decision the lands granted by Gov. Wentworth west of the Connecticut River were placed under the jurisdiction of New



York. But the settlers did not believe that their titles to their lands would be questioned till surveyors appeared in the valley of the Battenkill laying out for New York grantees fields just won from the forest, and for which payment had been made to the Governor of New Hampshire.

**A Convention.**—A convention of settlers was held at Bennington in the early autumn. The convention was a New England notion. But with the men of Massachusetts and Connecticut came the Yorkers from Danby whose bridle path grew to a wide road as they approached the new center of democratic ideas. Samuel Robinson of Bennington was selected as an agent of the settlers to lay their case and their claims before Gov. Moore, then newly arrived in New York city.

**Claims.—The New York Party.**—The New York authorities persisted in their claims. Both parties granted that the lands in dispute originally belonged to the King of England. The New York party claimed that a grant made by the King to the Duke of York in 1664, and confirmed ten years later, of all lands between the Connecticut River and the Delaware Bay included the lands west of the Connecticut recently granted by Governor Wentworth, and had never been set aside with respect to them; and that consequently the grants made by him were without authority and were null and void; and they required the settlers to procure new patents paying the customary fees for them upon pain of ejection. The New York officials desired the fees. They were upholders of royal and parliamentary authority in the colonies. They thoroughly believed in the excellence of the British form of government and of the consti-

tution of British society. They feared the democratic tendencies of New England. The leaders of this party were men of superior education and native ability whose interests and whose real belief were in harmony and who were determined to maintain the right as they understood it at all hazards.

**The Settlers.—Claims.**—The settlers had invested money and labor in these lands to make homes for their families. To give up their claims would reduce many of them to abject poverty. They were strong men. They had grown up under the influence of the town meeting, the local church and the district school. They were men of mark in their former homes. They had been active in civil affairs. They had raised companies of militia and of rangers for the wars. They had out-fought the Frenchman, and had out-witted the Indian. They had organized companies to settle in the new country. They were fond of argument. The statement and defense of personal rights was for them an intellectual pastime.

They said that the grant of 1664 was too indefinite to support the claim of New York. They held that when the King called upon the people of New Hampshire to support Fort Dummer, he plainly implied that it and the territory near it belonged to New Hampshire; and that in his commission to Gov. Wentworth he implied that New Hampshire extended as far west as did Massachusetts and Connecticut—to within twenty miles of the Hudson River. They further claimed that having bought their lands of one of the King's accredited agents they could not be required to pay again for the lands because of misunderstandings between the agents. And they declared that in their new homes they meant to stay, and that for them they would never pay a second time.

The issue was direct and the parties might soon have come to blows except for the larger questions raised by the stamp act and promoted by the colonial congress held at New York in October of that year.

The dispute went on and was carried to the courts of New York for decision. The claims of the settlers found no recognition there and in the autumn of 1770 a convention of settlers held at Bennington declared, We will resist by force the unjust claims of New York.

Notice that the contention of the inhabitants of the New Hampshire Grants in 1770 was with the New York government exclusively, as the king more than three years before had forbidden the New York authorities to make any new grants of these lands or molest any person in the quiet possession of his lands who could produce a valid deed for the same under the seal of the Province of New Hampshire, until they should receive further orders respecting them.

**The Green Mountain Boys.**—We have seen that Bennington had an organized militia company previous to 1765. There were several such, forming a regiment and called Green Mountain Boys, soon after 1770. And there was use for them.

**Sheriff Ten Eyck.**—In July, 1771, Sheriff Ten Eyck of Albany county, in which Bennington and the adjacent towns were then included, accompanied by a posse of three hundred armed men, citizens of the county, attempted the ejection of James Breakenridge from his farm in Bennington. The Bennington militia were found in possession of the house and advantageously posted in the vicinity. A parley was held. The men of Bennington declared their inten-

tion to maintain their position at every cost, the Sheriff's posse were unwilling to make an attack; the Sheriff withdrew with his three hundred men. This was a great victory for the claimants under New Hampshire, as it showed that the official and land-jobbing classes of New York were not supported by the people.

**At Otter Creek Falls.**—Two years later than the affair at Bennington, one Col. Reid who had previously driven off New Hampshire grantees from the lower Otter Creek Falls, at Vergennes, and who had himself been driven away by the Green Mountain Boys, returned with a party of newly arrived Scotch immigrants whom he put in possession of a grist-mill, saw-mill and other property, again driving away New Hampshire settlers. After two months' possession these people were visited by a force of more than one hundred armed men commanded by Ethan Allen and Seth Warner. The houses and grist-mill were destroyed, the mill-stones were broken and the people warned not to come again within the New Hampshire grants. In these ways the Green Mountain Boys protected their lands and nourished their valor.

**Rewards Offered.**—In consequence of these and other energetic measures of the Green Mountain Boys, Governor Tryon of New York, at the suggestion of the Assembly of the province, offered a reward of fifty pounds each for the apprehension and delivery to the authorities at Albany of Ethan Allen, Seth Warner and six other leaders. The reward offered for Allen and Warner was afterward doubled by vote of the Assembly. To this the settlers in convention at Manchester replied March 16, 1774, just a week after the

offer of the reward, by a resolution in which they said, we will stand by and defend our friends and neighbors who are indicted at the expense of our lives and fortunes. And the persons for whose apprehension the reward had been offered responded by a proclamation declaring that they would "kill and destroy" any persons attempting to capture them.

**Counties.**—New York at first treated the entire territory between the Connecticut River and Lake Champlain as belonging to the county of Albany. But the distance from the county seat, in the absence of roads, rendered the administration of justice difficult, if not impossible, in the further portions of the county, and led to the establishment in 1768 of Cumberland county with an area nearly the same as that of the present Windham and Windsor counties. Chester was made the shire town at first.

Two years later the county of Gloucester was formed, extending from Cumberland county to Canada and from the Connecticut River to the Green Mountains. The shire was Kingsland, now Washington in Orange county, where a log building was erected for a courthouse and jail. It stood near the headwaters of two streams; one flowing into the Winooski, the other into the Waits River, each of which was called Jail Branch. Here, eight miles from any human habitation, courts were held till in the attempt to hold a winter term the judges and officers of the court lost their way in the woods when, all standing on their snow-shoes among the leafless trees, the court was opened and adjourned, and the party retraced their steps.

After two more years Charlotte county was established. It extended in Vermont west of the Green Mountains from the Battenkill River in Sunderland

and Arlington to Canada, and included as large a territory beyond Lake Champlain. The shire at first was at a hotel near Fort Edward. Later it was removed to Skenesboro, now Whitehall. Only a small portion of Vermont was then left in Albany county. In 1772, Westminster was made the shire of Cumberland county, and Newbury of Gloucester county.

**Attitude of the People.**—One purpose leading to the formation of these counties was to attach the inhabitants to New York by the emoluments of office and participation in the local government. The plan was but partially successful. The Green Mountain Boys were dominant everywhere west of the mountains and prevented any exercise of authority derived from New York. In Gloucester county the people were few and scattered, and at this period took little interest in the controversy with New York and made no opposition to the county government. Cumberland county was more populous and among its inhabitants were many friends of New York. But men who had been accustomed to take the large share in public affairs allowed by the New England town were not easily satisfied with the county government of New York. The county officers were appointed by the governor and council of the province, and these appointed inferior officers and performed other duties which in New England were performed by the towns in town meeting. The officers were selected from the friends of the official and aristocratic party. As they held office by appointment they were little dependent on the people, and their conduct was not always conciliatory. Party spirit ran high. The courts were distrusted. The executive officers were hated. In 1770 the June

term of the court at Chester was interrupted by a band of men who denied the right of New York to establish a county on the New Hampshire Grants.

**Massacre at Westminster.**—In 1774 the colonial government of Massachusetts came practically to an end. The provincial assembly was replaced by a provincial congress. Courts were prevented from sitting. Committees of correspondence appointed by the towns had brought the people to know each other and were keeping the spirit of independence at a white heat.

In September the first Continental Congress met at Philadelphia. The whole country was in a ferment. The people of Cumberland county held conventions and passed resolutions showing them to be in full sympathy with American patriots in other colonies. These movements added to the previous disputes led to an earnest desire for the suspension of the term of court appointed at Westminster for March 14, 1775. The judges were appealed to but they declined to make any promises. The day previous to that set for the opening of the court a large number of men provided with staves and clubs took possession of the court-house. The sheriff appeared with a posse of armed men and demanded admittance, which was refused except on conditions not acceptable to the sheriff, who withdrew. Just before midnight he returned with his posse and again demanded admittance. As it was refused the men in the building were fired upon; ten were wounded, two of them mortally, one of whom, William French, died in a few hours. The wounded and some others were made prisoners and were lodged in the jail. The victorious party spent the rest of the night in carousal. In the morning armed men came in from the surround-

ing country and before noon the prisoners of the last night had been released and such judges and officers of the court as could be found had been committed to the jail. Within two days five hundred armed men had reached Westminster. Among them were forty Green Mountain Boys led by Capt. Robert Cochran of Rupert, and many men from New Hampshire and Massachusetts.

This event was quickly followed by Lexington and Ticonderoga and Bunker Hill. British rule in America had ceased. The Revolutionary War had begun, and for a time all men's attention was drawn to that.

---

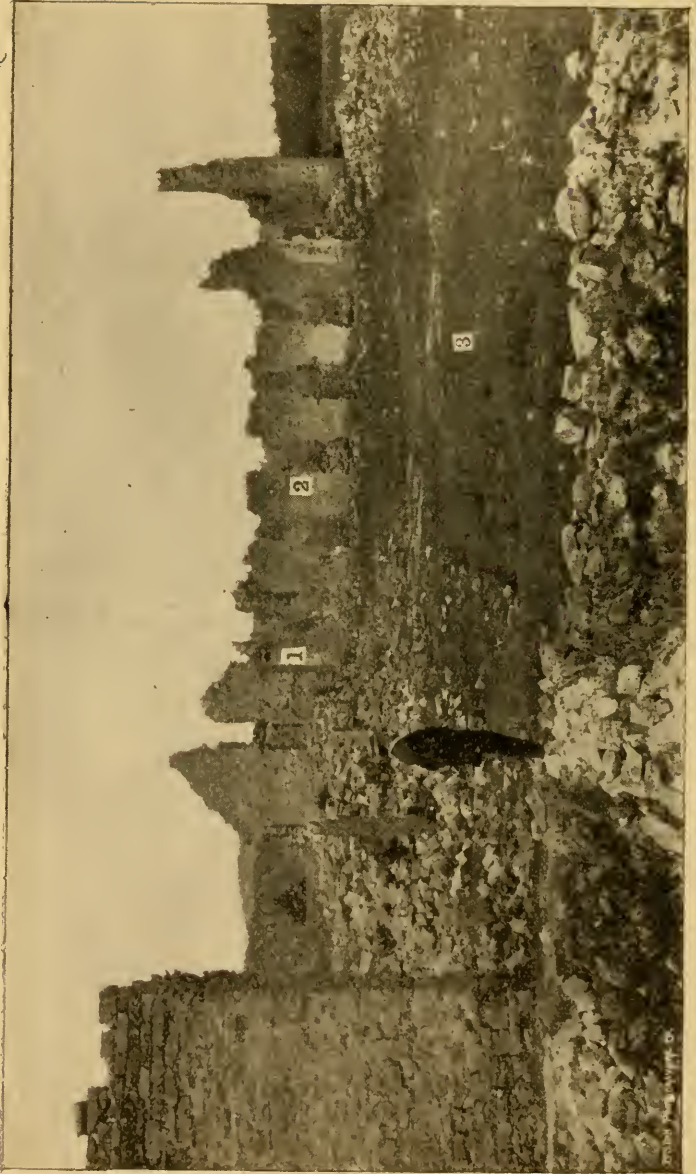
### CHAPTER III.

#### THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR.

**Ticonderoga.**—Late in February, 1775, John Brown, Esq., of Pittsfield, Mass., called at Bennington on his way to Canada to secure the friendship of the Canadians and Indians for the American colonies in the approaching conflict between them and England. He had been selected for this service by the Boston Committee of Correspondence at the suggestion of the Massachusetts Congress. Peleg Sunderland, a leader of the Green Mountain Boys, for whose delivery at Albany Gov. Tryon had offered a reward the year before, was his guide. Near the end of March, Brown wrote from Montreal to the committee in Boston, "The fort at Ticonderoga must be secured as soon as possible, should hostilities be committed by the King's troops. The people on the New Hampshire Grants have engaged to do this business." Soon after the



battle of Lexington, several gentlemen of Hartford, Conn., raised a sum of money to pay the expenses of an expedition against Ticonderoga, and sent it forward by messengers, one of whom was Captain Edward Mott. Mott gathered a few recruits in Connecticut, a few more in Massachusetts and reached Bennington with about fifty men. Affairs were in such a state of readiness there that in three days, namely, on Sunday evening, May 7, Capt. Mott had reached Castleton with Col. Ethan Allen, Capt. Samuel Herrick and Capt. Seth Warner, three of the eight persons for whose capture Gov. Tryon had offered a reward, with one hundred seventy men. Here it was arranged that Capt. Herrick with thirty men should capture Skenesboro, now Whitehall, N. Y., and any boats there and send the boats down the lake to Shoreham; that Capt. Douglass should go at once to Shoreham to secure other boats; that Col. Allen should command the main force that was to go against Ticonderoga. So much had been agreed on, and Captains Herrick and Douglass had started for their destinations and Col. Allen had started for Shoreham to meet some men who would be in waiting there, when on the evening of May 8, Benedict Arnold arrived at Castleton with a commission from the Massachusetts Committee of Safety, authorizing him to enlist men for the capture of Ticonderoga, with a servant, a new uniform and epaulets, and demanded that the command of the expedition be given to him. The men utterly refused to accept him as a commander. He had not enlisted them as the terms of his commission required. They had enlisted on the express condition that they should be led by their own officers.



RUINS OF FORT INDEPENDENCE

Before leaving Castleton, Col. Allen had sent a messenger, Maj. Gershom Beach, to summon men. Maj. Beach went through Rutland, Pittsford, Brandon, Middlebury, Whiting, to the lake-side in the southerly part of Shoreham, making a circuit of sixty miles in twenty-four hours and summoning his men. To the same place the little army marched May 9th, going north from Castleton till they struck the old military road that we saw John Stark opening sixteen years before. Boats were collected during the night, and before the dawn of May 10th, two hundred seventy men faced toward the lake waiting to cross. Allen and eighty-two men were all that could be carried over at once. When these reached the west shore the morning had begun to dawn. To wait for the arrival of the remainder of the force was not safe. The fort must be taken at once. Allen explained the danger of the undertaking and called upon all who were willing to follow him to poise their firelocks. Every firelock was poised and the march began. They were guided by a boy named Beeman through a covered way to a gate where a sentinel was surprised and overpowered; and the Green Mountain Boys rushed through the gate, formed on the parade ground and roused the garrison with their huzzas. Allen was shown to the lodging of Capt. Delaplace, the commander, who met him with his clothes in his hand. Allen demanded instant surrender of the fortress "In the name of the Great Jehovah and the Continental Congress." The fort was surrendered with its garrison and stores. So, before the members of the second Continental Congress had breakfasted the first day of their session, the key to Lake Champlain and the guns at whose bidding General Howe was to evacuate Boston the next spring



RUINS OF FORT CROWN POINT.

Fort Crown Point, begun by Gen. Amherst, after the retreat of the French in 1760.



VIEW OF LAKE CHAMPLAIN,

Looking east from Crown Point Fort to Chimney Point. Crown Point Light on the right. Ruins of Old French Fort St. Frederick on the left.

Fort St. Frederick, begun by the French in 1731, enlarged and strengthened later, and destroyed by them in 1760.

had been captured in their name by a band of backwoodsmen under the command of New York outlaws. The next day Crown Point was captured by a force under Capt. Seth Warner.

**Americans Possess Lake Champlain.**—The Green Mountain Boys would not have Col. Arnold for their commander, but he accompanied them and entered the fort at Allen's side. A few days later Allen and Arnold formed a plan for the capture of a British vessel at St. Johns. They had gained possession of a schooner and several bateaux. With these and such a force as they could carry, the expedition was made. Allen commanded the bateaux; Arnold, the schooner. A favoring wind soon enabled Arnold to outsail Allen. He captured the vessel and returning by the help of a changed wind, met Allen, who insisted on attempting to take St. Johns; but his force proved to be insufficient, and the whole party returned to Ticonderoga. By the capture of this vessel the Americans obtained control of the whole lake.

**Warner's First Regiment.**—As soon as practicable after their capture a force was sent from Connecticut to occupy the forts at Ticonderoga and Crown Point, and the Green Mountain Boys were discharged. Allen and others sought service for the colonies under the authority of New York, but as no reply was received Allen and Warner went to Philadelphia and laid their case before the Continental Congress. The Congress voted to pay the Green Mountain Boys for their service at Ticonderoga and recommended to the colony of New York to authorize the formation of a regiment on the New Hampshire Grants under officers of their own choice. With this recommendation and a letter from the president of congress, Allen and Warner went to

New York, the residence of their most bitter enemies, and appeared before the provincial congress then in session there, asking leave to form a regiment according to the advice of the Continental Congress. The regiment was at length formed and Seth Warner was chosen commander.

**Invasion of Canada.**—In the early autumn an army was sent into Canada under the immediate command of General Montgomery, and Warner's regiment made a part of it. While the main army was besieging St. Johns, Colonel Ethan Allen and Major John Brown, who went to Canada with Peleg Sunderland for a guide the spring before, were sent, each with a small force, to arouse the Canadians for the American cause. Both were in the vicinity of Montreal, which was but slightly protected, and they formed a plan for its capture. They were to cross to the island in the night of September 4, and to attack the town from opposite sides at dawn. Allen crossed over at the time appointed, but Brown did not appear; and Allen, having but a small force, was taken prisoner after a severe conflict and was sent to England. Afterwards he was sent to New York and was exchanged in May, 1778.

Warner's regiment did good service near Montreal and at the mouth of the Richelieu River during the siege of St. Johns and until the capture of Montreal by Gen. Montgomery, soon after which it was discharged from the service. After he had secured Montreal, Montgomery proceeded to Quebec, where he joined Col. Arnold, who with great difficulty had marched through the wilderness of Maine. An attempt to take Quebec by storm on the last night of the year resulted in a disastrous defeat of the Americans and in the loss of General Montgomery killed and of Col.

Arnold wounded. The command of the defeated army devolved upon Gen. Wooster of Connecticut, who, by personal letter, asked Warner to raise a Green Mountain corps and come to his assistance. Warner and his friends responded promptly and were of great service, especially in protecting the rear of the retreating army which reached Ticonderoga in June. Again Warner and his men were discharged.

**A Continental Regiment.**—The day after the adoption of the Declaration of Independence, Congress resolved to organize under its own authority a regiment of regular troops under officers who had served in Canada. Warner was made commander of the regiment and the other officers were mostly men of the New Hampshire Grants who had served with him before. The regiment was continued with Warner in command till 1781.

**On Lake Champlain, 1776.**—For several months of 1776, there was a navy-yard at each end of Lake Champlain. The British under Gen. Carleton at St. Johns and the Americans under Gen. Arnold at Skenesborough were making every effort to build and equip a fleet with which to control the Lake. Arnold moved toward his enemy first, but the British fleet was the stronger. In a severe battle, fought October 11, to the southwest of Isle La Motte, between Valcour Island and the New York shore, Arnold's fleet was severely crippled. During the night in the darkness he sailed away to the south without attracting the enemy's attention. Pursuit began as soon as Arnold's escape was known to the enemy. Soon the British sighted a vessel through the dim twilight and fired upon it. Their two largest ships poured broadsides

into it until the increasing light showed them that the rock, since known as Carleton's prize, was receiving no damage. Arnold was moving south as fast as he could. The British overtook the American vessels and Arnold fought them with a part of his ships while the rest were making their way toward Ticonderoga. At last finding himself quite overpowered he ran his ships aground near the mouth of Otter Creek and set them on fire, escaping with his men to the shore. Gen. Carleton took possession of Crown Point and threatened Ticonderoga. Gen. Gates, commander of the American forces at Ticonderoga, called on the militia for assistance. The New Hampshire Grants furnished two regiments that a few weeks later, after Gen. Carleton had retired to Canada, were dismissed with honor by Gen. Gates.

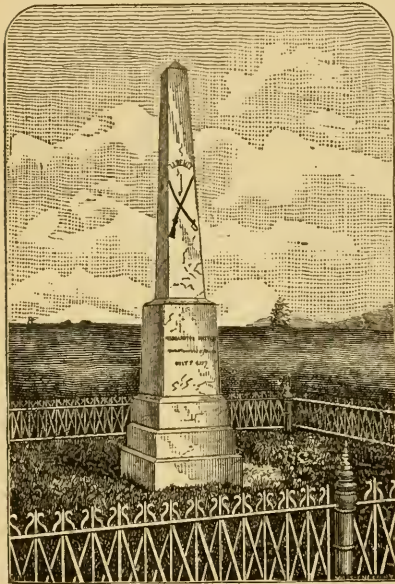
**Campaign of 1777.**—In 1775, the Americans drove the British from Lake Champlain, captured Montreal and besieged Quebec. The next year the Americans were driven from Canada and up the lake to Ticonderoga. For the campaign of 1777, the British had planned the recovery of the Champlain-Hudson valley and the establishment of a line of posts from the St. Lawrence River to the New York Bay, by which the confederate colonies would be divided and coöperation between the New England colonies and those beyond the Hudson River would be prevented. To this end an army of more than seven thousand veteran troops, the best that Europe could furnish, with Indians, Canadians and Tories enough to make up the number of ten thousand, under the command of Gen. Burgoyne, was to move up the Lake from Canada; and a sufficient force was to move from New York up the Hudson River to meet the army of Burgoyne. The



British army encountered no opposition till it reached Ticonderoga. Here the fortifications were extensive. To the original fort another had been added on Mount Independence in the town of Orwell, Vt. Communication between these was maintained by means of a floating bridge. Both were within cannon shot of the top of Mount Defiance, which rises above them toward the west. These works were occupied by an inadequate force under Gen. St. Clair. The British landed on both sides of Lake Champlain and, on the west, gained possession of the road to Lake George. Still Gen. St. Clair thought he could defend himself against their assaults till, just a year and a day after the Declaration of Independence, he saw the enemy in possession of Mount Defiance. They were constructing a battery. St. Clair's immediate decision was, We must go, and in this his chief officers concurred. Soon after midnight the occupants of Fort Ticonderoga crossed the bridge to Mount Independence and before daylight the march from Mount Independence by way of Hubbardton and Castleton toward Skenesborough had begun.

**Hubbardton.**—Col. Warner had arrived the day before the evacuation with some nine hundred men, mostly Green Mountain boys, and with Col. Francis of Massachusetts and Col. Hale of New Hampshire was placed in the rear of the retreating army. Gen. St. Clair with the main army reached Castleton the evening of July 6. Colonels Warner, Francis and Hale encamped the same night on a ridge in the easterly part of Hubbardton. Early the next morning they were attacked by a superior force under Gen. Fraser. Col. Hale withdrew with his regiment. Colonels Warner and Francis sustained the attack. For three hours

the battle raged. Both sides fought obstinately and the advantage was with the Americans, when the British received a large reinforcement of German troops who came singing their battle hymns louder than the



HUBBARDTON BATTLE MONUMENT.

sound of the musketry. Col. Francis had been killed, and Col. Warner directed his soldiers to look out for themselves and to meet him at Manchester. The loss was heavy on both sides; that of the Americans in killed, wounded and prisoners amounted to more than three hundred. A monument has been erected on the spot where Col. Francis fell.

**St. Clair and Warner.**—The enemy reached Skenesborough before Gen. St. Clair reached Castleton, and in consequence he with the remnant of his army marched by way of Rutland, Dorset and Arlington to Fort Edward. Col. Warner collected his forces at Manchester.

**At the Head of Lake Champlain.**—General Burgoyne reached the head of Lake Champlain in triumph. A renowned fortress had been taken, the

army that was to defend it had been scattered, its stores had been captured. The army in front was believed to be weak both in numbers and in fighting capacity. But miles of swampy woodland along Wood Creek, and beyond it, were to be passed; and to the natural difficulties of the country the Americans were adding others every hour by breaking down bridges and felling trees so as to render both the roads and the creek impassable till they had been cleared with great labor. Provisions for the army were disappearing. Means of transportation were scanty. Fresh supplies must be brought from Quebec or procured from the enemy. Large stores were reported to have been gathered at Bennington. Burgoyne's army needed the stores. The loss of them would cripple the Americans. Moreover, Bennington was in New England, that hot-bed of rebellion towards which Burgoyne and his King cherished a peculiar hatred. So Col. Baum was sent towards Bennington with a thousand men, Germans, Tories and Indians, and Col. Breyman was posted within supporting distance with nearly as large a force. Col. Baum was directed after the capture of Bennington to send an expedition to the Connecticut River and to scour the country on both sides of the mountains.

**The New Englanders.—Stark.**—The New Englanders were not idle. Warner had sent to all parts of Vermont for recruits. His efforts were aided by the Vermont Council of Safety and by a convention of delegates that was sitting at Windsor when Burgoyne reached Ticonderoga. Application for help was made to New Hampshire whose legislature responded promptly by the appointment of John Stark as a Brigadier General and by provision for calling out and equipping the militia. Stark had gained credit as a leader of rangers

during the second French and Indian War, and had fought with distinction at Bunker Hill and in New Jersey. In his own New Hampshire, Stark's was a name to conjure with. At his call the farmers, more in number than were asked for, came with gun and powder horn to his headquarters at Charlestown by the Connecticut River.

**Bennington.**—July 30, Stark had already sent two detachments of his brigade to Manchester. Thursday, August 7, he descended the mountain from Peru to Manchester, and, August 9, he reached Bennington with his New Hampshire troops, Col. Warner and a portion of the Vermont militia. Here he organized and drilled his men while his scouts scoured the country for information. August 13, news was brought of Indians plundering in Cambridge, N. Y., and a force of two hundred men was sent to check them. They were found to be the advance guard of a larger force, and the next day Stark went forward to meet them. When Col. Baum found himself in the presence of a force nearly as large as his own he halted in an advantageous position and began to construct intrenchments, and sent to Col. Breyman for reinforcements. Stark sent for Warner's regiment which had been left at Manchester under the command of Lieut. Col. Safford, and whose equipment had been completed by the recovery of the arms of Col. Hale's men, left in the woods five weeks before. The next day was very rainy, and little was undertaken. The British strengthened their works. Stark learned the position of the British by his scouts and worried them by his skirmishers. Warner's men marched a part of the way from Manchester to Bennington. A body of volunteers from western Massa-

chusetts came in through the rain. Those from Pittsfield were led by their pastor, Rev. Thomas Allen, who wore his hair long and banged as young girls often do now, and who said to Gen. Stark, "We, the people of Berkshire, have been frequently called upon to fight but have never been led against the enemy. We have now resolved if you will not let us fight never to turn out again."

Saturday morning, August 16, the sky was clearing, and preparations were made to attack the British in their entrenchments. The Americans had about sixteen hundred men. New Hampshire furnished half of these. The Vermont troops consisted of Warner and his regiment, a corps of rangers under Col. Herrick, a small body of militia from the southeastern part of the State under Col. Williams of Wilmington and the militia of Bennington and vicinity. The remainder of the force was from Massachusetts. Three hundred men were sent to attack the rear of the enemy's right; and as many to attack the rear of his left. Three hundred others were to attack the extreme right of the enemy, and Stark and Warner with another force advanced in front. The battle began at three o'clock in the afternoon and continued two hours. Stark reported: "It was the hottest I ever saw." The victory of Stark and his militia was complete. Nearly all of the enemy that were not killed were taken prisoners with their arms and supplies.

The prisoners had scarcely been secured and sent away when Col. Breyman's approach became known and the scattered victors were collected to oppose him. Warner's regiment arrived as the second battle began, which lasted till sundown, when the British retreated and were pursued till dark.

Four brass cannon, one thousand muskets and seven hundred and fifty prisoners were part of the trophies of that day. The American loss in killed was about thirty, that of the British was over two hundred.

This was called the battle of Bennington because that was the headquarters of the American army and because the supplies sought by the British were stored there. The battle-field was in Hoosick, N. Y., quite near the State line. This battle was important as the first of a series that led to the surrender of Burgoyne's army. And that event was the turning point of the Revolutionary War, as it led to the recognition of the Independence of the United States by France and other European countries and to a treaty with France on account of which she assisted the new nation with money and fleets and armies. The victory of the Americans at Saratoga has been reckoned among the great battles of the world, but the victory at Bennington was preliminary to that at Saratoga, if not even necessary for it.

A monument in commemoration of the Battle of Bennington has been erected at Bennington Center, near where the Vermont Council of Safety held its sessions for several years. It is on ground about three hundred feet above the bed of the Walloomsac River, near by. Half a mile distant toward the south is Mount Anthony, more than two thousand five hundred feet in height. The monument is built on solid rock. It is forty-four feet square at the base and is three hundred one feet high. Two hundred feet above the base are large openings on each side with supporting pillars and protecting railings. Within, at this height, is a floor that covers the entire area. Here is the main outlook. There are other outlooks, both above



BENNINGTON BATTLE MONUMENT.

and below the main one. The funds for the erection of the monument were furnished in part by private subscription, but chiefly by the States of Vermont, New Hampshire and Massachusetts, and by the federal government.. The corner stone of the monument was laid Aug. 16, 1887.

**Other Military Operations.**—Other military operations in Vermont during the Revolutionary War were chiefly of local importance. In 1776, Gen. Jacob Bailey of Newbury was directed to cut a road from Newbury to Canada. But after he had reached a point a few miles beyond Peacham, the work ceased on account of the retreat of the Americans from Canada. Three years afterwards the road was continued by Gen. Hazen some fifty miles further, ending in Westfield near the Hazen Notch, a pass through the Green Mountains. This road afterward was of great use to the settlers of the towns through which it passed.

A fort was maintained at Newbury during the war. For portions of the same period forts were kept up at Peacham, Corinth, Bethel and Barnard. These mark very nearly the northern limit of settlements east of the Green Mountains during the war. West of the mountains there were forts at Pittsford, Rutland and Castleton. Few settlers remained north of these forts after the retreat from Ticonderoga in 1777.

**The Churchills.**—The Revolutionary War brought great hardships to many Vermont people. Take two examples. On the morning of the battle of Hubbardton, Col. Warner sent men to tell Mr. Samuel Churchill, who lived near Warner's camp, of his danger and to assist him to escape with his family. The escape was prevented by the early beginning of the battle.



After the battle the houses and farms of the settlement were plundered and all the men that could be found were taken prisoners. Mrs. Churchill, with three other women and four children, one a lame boy thirteen years old and one a babe, were left. There were no provisions remaining in Hubbardton. The inhabitants must go or starve. Toward Castleton were the British and Indians. The women feared to go that way. So with two horses and what baggage was left them they traveled east to Pittsford and then took the military road across the mountain to Charlestown, N. H. Thence they went down the Connecticut River and at length crossed the Green Mountains again to their old home, Sheffield, in the southwest corner of Massachusetts. It was a weary journey of three weeks. Mr. Churchill and a neighbor, Uriah Hickok, were made prisoners and taken to Fort Ticonderoga. In a few weeks they escaped and returned to Hubbardton, where they found only deserted homes and the rotting carcasses of slaughtered beasts and slain men. They went on to Castleton, where Mr. Hickok found his wife and children. Mr. Churchill could get no news of his family and so went forward on foot to Sheffield, where his family had arrived before him. After the surrender of Burgoyne they returned to Castleton, and the next spring to Hubbardton to begin life there again.

**Royalton Burned.**—In 1780, a party of Indians with a few Tories commanded by a sergeant of the British army came up Lake Champlain and the Winooski River to attack Newbury, but, hearing that Newbury was well prepared for defence they changed their course for Royalton, a flourishing settlement on the White River, and went through Barre and Chelsea to Tunbridge on the First Branch of the White River,

where they lay in camp for a day. In the gray of the morning of Monday, October 16, they began their work of taking prisoners, plundering and destroying property in the south part of Tunbridge near Royalton. At the mouth of the First Branch in Royalton, they formed several parties so as to reach all parts of the settlement as quickly as possible. By two o'clock in the afternoon they had killed two men, taken twenty-six prisoners, burned twenty-one houses and twenty barns with their contents and killed all the cattle, sheep and swine they could find. They captured and took with them about thirty horses. Returning to their previous encampment they crossed the hills to the Second Branch of White River where, being overtaken in the night by a body of militia, they killed two prisoners and sent back the third with the word that they would kill all the rest if they were molested. No attack was made. The next day a deep snow covered the smoking ruins and desolated fields of Royalton. It was a sad beginning of winter for the women and children of that settlement, the men prisoners or killed, their houses and provisions burned, their horses driven away.

The Indians had been aroused by the firing of a few guns on the approach of the whites and moved off in the early morning through Randolph, where they captured Zadock Steele, whose Narrative of his Captivity is well known. That day the Indians crossed the ridge to the Dog River in Northfield. Thence by the Winooski River and Lake Champlain the prisoners were taken to Canada, where, after living with the Indians for a while they were sold to the English at eight dollars a head. Within a year they were exchanged, except one, who died in captivity and one who was detained longer but afterwards escaped.

## CHAPTER IV.

## THE BUILDING OF THE STATE.

**Town Governments.—Union.**—The early settlements in Vermont were mostly on lands granted by the Governor of the Province of New Hampshire. By these grants the inhabitants of the townships severally were authorized to organize town governments. Such governments were organized as soon as the settlers became sufficiently numerous. The powers of the town were derived from and regulated by the Province. One of the early acts of the town of Bennington was a vote “to send a petition to the General Court of New Hampshire to raise a tax on all the lands in Bennington, resident and non-resident, to build a meeting-house and school-house and mills, and for highways and bridges.” In 1764, the west bank of the Connecticut River was declared by the King to be the boundary between New Hampshire and New York. New Hampshire withdrew her claim of jurisdiction. New York claimed jurisdiction, and claimed further that her jurisdiction was prior to that of New Hampshire, and that any grants made by New Hampshire of lands west of the Connecticut River were unlawful and without effect, and that any persons who held such lands under New Hampshire grants must give up the lands or purchase them again of New York. The settlers denied the claim of New York upon lands already granted by New Hampshire. As the dispute went on they gradually rejected the claim of New York to

jurisdiction, and so each town became an independent government. But the people of the several towns had common interests, and were exposed to common dangers. Within eight months from the promulgation of the King's order fixing the boundary, the settlers of southwestern Vermont had held a convention at Bennington, and had chosen an agent to act for them. The need of united action did not become less and the towns began to appoint committees of safety who should correspond with committees of other towns and with them recommend measures for the public good. These committees became accustomed to meet in convention, and their resolves grew to have the effect of laws, and to be extended to all matters civil and military. A few of these conventions deserve notice.

**Convention at Manchester.**—Among the proceedings of a convention held in Manchester in April, 1774, "was a resolve forbidding any person to act as an officer under a commission from the New York government."

A CONVENTION DECLARES FOR A NEW STATE.

**Dorset.—First Meeting.**—June 24, 1776, a warrant was issued by a committee, appointed for the purpose by a previous convention, in which the inhabitants of the New Hampshire Grants on the west side of the Green Mountains were warned and those on the east side were desired to meet by their delegates in convention at Dorset, July 24. Thirty-two towns were represented in this convention by forty-nine delegates. One of the towns represented was Townshend, which is east of the mountains. Two acts of that convention should be remembered:

*Resolved*, That application be made to the inhabitants of said Grants to form the same into a separate District.

*Voted*, To choose a committee to treat with the inhabitants of the New Hampshire Grants on the east side of the range of Green Mountains, relative to their associating with this body. This convention adjourned to meet at Dorset the 25th day of the next September.

**Dorset.—Second Meeting.**—The adjourned meeting was attended by fifty-eight representatives from thirty-three towns. Eight of the towns were east of the mountains. At this meeting the convention

*Voted*, To take the following vote passed in July 24, 1776, into consideration (viz.) “Proceeded to the consideration of the fifth article of the warrant, and voted that suitable application be made to form that District of Land, commonly called and known by the name of the New Hampshire Grants, into a separate District;” passed in the affirmative—not one dissenting vote.

The people of Vermont joined very heartily in the effort to make the American colonies independent of Great Britain, but there was an opposing minority called Tories. How this convention regarded Tories may be learned from the following:

*Voted*, That a sufficient jail be built on the west side of the range of Green Mountains at some place that shall be hereafter agreed on for securing Tories.

*Voted*, That as it appears that the inhabitants of the town of Arlington are principally Tories, yet the Friends of Liberty are ordered to warn a meeting and choose a Committee of Safety and conduct as other Towns; if they meet with opposition to make application to the Committees of Safety of other Towns for assistance.

The convention adjourned to meet at Westminster on the 30th of the next October.

**Westminster.—Third Meeting.**—When the 30th of October arrived, there was excitement throughout the New Hampshire Grants. The British had advanced from Canada. The American flotilla on Lake Champlain had been destroyed. Gen. Carleton, who commanded the British, had established headquarters at Crown Point. The New England militia were gathering for the protection of Fort Ticonderoga, upon which an attack was anticipated. The militia of the New Hampshire Grants responded promptly to the call of Gen. Gates for assistance, and when they were dismissed November 9, they received the thanks of the General for their spirit and alertness.

One consequence of these movements was that the convention at Westminster was but thinly attended. It consisted of seventeen delegates from fifteen towns, nine of which were east of the mountains. After a session of three days the convention adjourned to meet at Westminster January 15, 1777.

**Westminster.—Fourth Meeting** —The convention met according to adjournment and consisted of twenty-four delegates from seventeen towns, ten of which were east of the mountains. Three other towns reported by letter that their people voted in favor of a new State. Three votes of the convention at this meeting require our attention. They follow:

*Voted*, That the district of land commonly called and known by the name of New Hampshire Grants, be a new and separate State; and for the future conduct themselves as such.

*Voted*, That the declaration of New Connecticut be inserted in the News Papers.

*Voted*, That Captain Heman Allen, Colonel Thomas Chandler and Nathan Clark, Esq., be a committee to prepare the Declaration for the press as soon as may be.

This committee performed their duty, and as a result of their labors the following Declaration appeared in the Connecticut Courant of March 17, 1777:

#### VERMONT'S DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE.

In Convention of the representatives from the several counties and towns of the New Hampshire Grants, holden at Westminster, January 15, 1777, by adjournment.

*Whereas*, The Honorable the Continental Congress did, on the 4th day of July last, declare the United Colonies in America to be free and independent of the crown of Great Britain; which declaration we most cordially acquiesce in: And whereas by the said declaration the arbitrary acts of the crown are null and void, in America, consequently the jurisdiction by said crown granted to New York government over the people of the New Hampshire Grants is totally dissolved:

*We Therefore*, The inhabitants, on said tract of land, are at present without law or government, and may be truly said to be in a state of nature; consequently a right remains to the people of said Grants to form a government best suited to secure their property, well-being and happiness. We, the delegates from the several counties and towns on said tract of land, bounded as follows: South on the North line of Massachusetts Bay; East on Connecticut River; North

on Canada line; West as far as the New Hampshire Grants extends:

After several adjournments for the purpose of forming ourselves into a distinct separate state, being assembled at Westminster, do make and publish the following Declaration, viz. :

“That we will, at all times hereafter, consider ourselves as a free and independent state, capable of regulating our internal police, in all and every respect whatsoever, and that the people on said Grants have the sole and exclusive and inherent right of ruling and governing themselves in such manner and form as in their own wisdom they shall think proper, not inconsistent or repugnant to any resolve of the Honorable Continental Congress.

“*Furthermore*, We declare by all the ties which are held sacred among men, that we will firmly stand by and support one another in this our declaration of a state, and in endeavoring as much as in us lies, to suppress all unlawful routs and disturbances whatever. Also we will endeavor to secure to every individual his life, peace and property against all unlawful invaders of the same.

“*Lastly*, We hereby declare, that we are at all times ready in conjunction with our brethren in the United States of America, to do our full proportion in maintaining and supporting the just war against the tyrannical invasions of the ministerial fleets and armies, as well as any other foreign enemies, sent with express purpose to murder our fellow brethren, and with fire and sword to ravage our defenceless country.

“The said state hereafter to be called by the name of New Connecticut.”

The convention adjourned to meet at Windsor the fourth day of the following June.



**Windsor.—Fifth Meeting.**—The Windsor meeting was the largest held, consisting of seventy-two delegates, representing forty-eight towns, of which twenty-one were west of the mountains and the remainder, east. Two towns, one from each side of the mountains, by letter reported acquiescence in the formation of a new state. The convention at this meeting re-affirmed the declaration made in January, changed the name of the new State to Vermont, and added a series of reasons for the separation from New York.

They recommended to the freeholders and inhabitants of each town in the State to choose delegates to attend a general convention in Windsor on the second day of July, then next to choose delegates to attend the General Congress, a Committee of Safety, and to form a Constitution for the State. They also appointed a committee to go to Ticonderoga and consult with regard to the defense of the frontier, and they appointed a Day of Fasting and Prayer. This was the last meeting of the Convention that declared the independence of Vermont.

**Constitutional Convention.—First Meeting.**—A convention of delegates from the towns met at Windsor, July 2, 1777, to form a constitution for the new State. The constitution of Pennsylvania, then recently amended, was presented to the convention as a model, and was adopted with a few changes, some of which were important. Provision was made for an election of State officers and a legislature in the December following, and for the legislature to meet a month later. A committee of safety was chosen to conduct affairs till the new government should be organized.

**Constitutional Convention.—Second Meeting.**—The summer and autumn of 1777 were even more troubled than were those of 1776. While the convention was sitting the evacuation of Ticonderoga and the battle of Hubbardton occurred. Bennington and Saratoga followed. The people of Vermont bore their full share, both of toil and of suffering, in these events. And in consequence the new constitution was not published and distributed in season for an election in December. Accordingly the convention was called together again, at Windsor, December 24, by the Council of Safety, and the constitution was amended by providing for an election on the 3d day of March and for the first meeting of the legislature, Tuesday, March 12, 1778, at Windsor.

**The New Government Organized.**—The election was held and the legislature met according to appointment. The new State was organized with Thomas Chittenden, Governor, and with an able legislature and council. The State was not formed in a time of peace nor with the acquiescence of all men. There had been enemies without and foes within, and so it continued for several years more. Truly the ship was built in a tempestuous season and was launched on a stormy sea.

## CHAPTER V.

## A STATE, BUT NOT IN THE UNION.

**Development.**—We have seen that the settlers on the New Hampshire Grants refused to re-purchase their lands from the Province of New York. In the maintenance of that refusal they were led to deny the civil jurisdiction of New York. This denial of jurisdiction in its turn led to the formation of a State government.

**Parties to the Contest.**—The contention of the settlers at first was against the Province of New York. Both parties appealed to the King with results already related. At the beginning of the American Revolution, the provincial government of New York was displaced by a revolutionary government. The Province of New York became the State of New York. The State claimed all the territory and all the rights of its predecessor, the Province, including all its authority and rights in the New Hampshire Grants.

**Appeal to Congress.**—Vermont, having organized a government in opposition to that authority, appeared by its agents before the Continental Congress asking for recognition as an independent State. Vermont had been settled chiefly from Massachusetts and Connecticut and was in complete sympathy with their institutions and aspirations. It would find friends in those States. With New Hampshire the inhabitants of the Grants had been on good terms. No opposition was anticipated from that State. The Green

Mountain Boys had done good service in behalf of American independence and were likely to find friends among American patriots everywhere. In the confederacy there were large and small States. New York was a large State which some of the States would willingly see diminished. There were conflicting land claims. Virginia claimed the territory extending from the southern boundary of Kentucky to the Great Lakes and westward to the Mississippi River. New York claimed the same territory and Massachusetts and Connecticut each claimed so much of it as would be found between the northern and southern boundary lines of those States severally, if they were extended due west to the Mississippi. Maryland demanded that the territory west of the Appalachian Mountains should be surrendered to the Union, and refused to ratify the Articles of Confederation till it should be done. Here were conflicting interests to be set over against one another. The Vermonters argued that by the withdrawal of royal authority they were left without a government, as their annexation to New York had been effected by a royal decree, which was of no effect after the colonies became independent of the King. So there were reasons good and poor for thinking that Congress would at once recognize the claimant State.

**Obstacles.**—But Congress was an assembly of States by their representatives. Each State had become independent by throwing off British rule. They entered the Congress as equals with the boundaries and the possessions they had before held as colonies. New York was in Congress by her delegates. She was an important member of the confederacy and was

watchful for the maintenance of her power. The claim that a dissatisfied portion of a State might withdraw from the State at its own will was a dangerous doctrine that, once admitted, might spread indefinitely; indeed a portion of New Hampshire was already agitating for such a withdrawal, and before the question of the admission of Vermont to the Union was settled, Frankland, in what is now East Tennessee, and Kentucky and Maine were agitating the same question. Is it surprising that the action of Congress was neither prompt nor consistent?

**Annexation.—Some Results.**—The constitution of Vermont was very democratic. Those of New York and New Hampshire were less so, and this reason with others led portions of the people living adjacent to Vermont in both those States to apply for admission to Vermont. At the same time a plan was proposed by other parties to divide Vermont between New York and New Hampshire upon the line of the Green Mountains. Vermont accepted the proposals of annexation and admitted to her legislature the representatives of forty-five New Hampshire towns and ten New York districts. In October, 1781, the legislature of Vermont met in Charlestown, N. H., and as no Lieutenant-Governor had been elected by the people, Elisha Paine of Lebanon, N. H., was chosen for that office by the legislature. In the same year there was disturbance in the territory annexed from New York. Partisans of Vermont and partisans of New York, all inhabitants of the annexed districts, confronted each other near the junction of the Walloomsac with the Hoosac River. The New York authorities ordered reinforcements for the New York party, upon which Gov. Chittenden sent a Vermont regiment to the scene

of the disturbance, on whose arrival the New York troops withdrew, leaving the country in possession of Vermont.

**Congress Resolves.**—Meanwhile, August 20, 1781, Congress by resolution had expressed their readiness to recognize the independence of Vermont if she would give up her annexed territories. General Washington wrote an urgent letter to the Vermonters recommending the course demanded by Congress. With this recommendation Vermont complied.

**Resistance Overcome.**—In the account of the Dorset convention of September, 1776, we saw that there were Tories in Vermont, and that provision was made to control them. So now in the southeasterly part of the State there were adherents of the New York government who resisted the authority of Vermont till a sufficient force of militia was sent to scatter them. A portion of this force remained till it became evident that further opposition to the authority of Vermont was useless. In the early spring of 1782 resistance ceased.

**New York Appeals to Congress.**—In March, 1784, the legislature of New York, moved by the appeals of persons who because of resistance to Vermont authority had been driven from their homes, demanded of Congress a decision of the dispute, and June 3, a committee appointed to examine the matter anew reported a resolution declaring “that the district of territory lying on the west side of Connecticut River called Vermont, and the people inhabiting the same be, and they are hereby, recognized and declared to be a free, sovereign and independent State, by the name of the State of Vermont.”

**No Action on the Report.**—This report was never acted on. The action of Congress in the matter had ceased to have much interest for Vermonters, and it was not likely to be favorable to New York.

**Vermont Content.**—Vermont now had a well organized government whose authority was unquestioned. She also had large areas of unoccupied and fertile land. She became to southern New England what the West afterward became to all New England. She made rapid strides in population and in wealth. She was founding new towns and building highways and schools and churches. She provided for the coining of money (coppers) and for a postal system, with a Postmaster-General. In 1790 she had five post-offices: at Rutland, Bennington, Brattleboro, Windsor, Newbury. At the same time the United States had seventy-five postoffices. The two systems made connection at Albany, N. Y. Since the acknowledgment of her jurisdiction, by all the inhabitants of her territory in 1782, Vermont had been content with her position.

**New York Anxious.**—But partly because of strife among the States with respect to the location of the national capital, partly because Kentucky was likely to be admitted as a State at an early day and partly because in the view of most men there was no hope that Vermont could ever be re-united to New York, a strong party in New York had become anxious for the acknowledgment of the independence of Vermont, and bills providing for such acknowledgment passed the New York assembly in 1787, and in February, 1789. Both were defeated in the Senate, but at another session in July, 1789, a law was enacted pro-

viding for a commission with authority to negotiate with Vermont and "declare the consent of the legislature" to the erection of Vermont into a State.

**Vermont Responds.**—To this overture Vermont responded in October of the same year by the appointment of commissioners empowered to treat with any commissioners appointed or to be appointed by the State of New York, provided that they should not diminish the limits of the State of Vermont as then existing, nor oblige any persons holding lands under grants from New Hampshire or Vermont to give up their claims, nor "subject the State of Vermont to make any compensation to different persons claiming under grants made by the late Province and now State of New York, of lands situate and being in the State of Vermont and within the jurisdiction of the same."

**Vermont Seeks a Guaranty.**—When the commissioners met it was found that the commissioners of New York had no authority to bind their State to answer to the claimants of land under the New York grants, and the negotiation was broken off till the New York legislature granted authority to their commissioners not only to relinquish the jurisdiction of New York over the territory of Vermont, but also to provide for securing the titles to lands therein against persons claiming the same lands under grants from the State of New York. For this guaranty by the State of New York that no claim should be brought against the holder of Vermont lands in consequence of grants of lands in Vermont by New York, it was agreed that Vermont should pay to New York the sum of thirty thousand dollars.



**Final Action of Vermont.**—An act providing for the payment of thirty thousand dollars to New York was passed by the legislature of Vermont in October, 1790.

The Constitution of the United States was adopted for Vermont, January 10, 1791, by a convention called for that purpose.

**Action of the United States.**—February 18, 1791, George Washington, President of the United States, approved an act which declared that “on the fourth day of March, 1791, the said state by the name and style of Vermont shall be received into this Union as a new and entire member of the United States of America ;” and one week later the President approved an act which declared “that until the Representatives in Congress shall be apportioned according to an actual enumeration of the inhabitants of the United States, Vermont shall be entitled to choose two representatives.” By another act of Congress the laws of the United States so far as locally applicable were extended to Vermont, the State was constituted a judicial district with a district judge to be resident therein, and a customs district with a port of entry at Alburgh.

**The Population of Vermont.**—Vermont retained her two representatives under the apportionment made in accordance with the census completed in 1791. The number of inhabitants at that time was 85,539, found in one hundred eighty-five towns. More than 77,000 of these were south of the Winooski and Wells rivers. The most populous town north of those rivers was Danville, population 574. The five most populous towns in the State were Guilford, 2,432; Bennington, 2,377; Shaftsbury, 1,999; Putney, 1,848;

Pownal, 1,746. Twenty-three towns each had more than one thousand inhabitants and each of one hundred towns had more than three hundred inhabitants. Of sixteen towns south of a line drawn west from the mouth of White River each had a larger population in 1791 than in 1880.

**The Legislature.**—During the thirteen years of the separate independence of Vermont, her legislature met twenty-eight times, and in one<sup>e</sup> year, 1781, there were four sessions. From 1788, one session a year was the rule till 1870; since that time one session in two years has been the rule. Previous to 1791 the legislature had met in eight Vermont towns and in Charlestown, N. H., and previous to 1808 it had met in fourteen Vermont towns. Fourteen sessions were held in Windsor, eight in Bennington, seven in Rutland. Montpelier, which became the permanent capital of the State in 1808, was the sixteenth town and the fifteenth Vermont town in which the legislature met.

**Counties.**—By the legislature at its first session in 1788, the State was divided into two counties, Bennington west and Cumberland east of the Green Mountains. Before 1791, seven counties had been established, and the next year the number was increased to eleven.

**Roads.**—The construction of roads was a slow process, and although the selectmen of the towns were by law directed to require four days' labor annually on the roads from every able-bodied man between sixteen and sixty years of age, ministers only excepted, roads were nowhere good; and often they were mere bridle paths along which the traveler was guided by marked trees. The first wagon in Montpelier was

brought there from Vergennes in the summer of 1789. There was only a bridle-path from Williston and trees had to be cut down and logs removed in many places. Above Waterbury the path led over a high rock that filled all the space between the river and the mountain. The wagon was drawn to the top of the rock and was let down by attaching it to the tops of some small trees and swinging it by bending those trees within reach of the tops of others to which it was fastened, then by bending those the wagon was let down upon the ground below. Travel was slow and laborious in those days.

**Churches.**—Churches were established early in the larger settlements. Before the end of 1791 there were forty-six organized Congregational churches, thirty-five Baptist and eight Episcopalian and a few Quaker churches. Three associations of Congregational ministers and three Baptist associations had been formed; and the Episcopalians had organized the Diocese of Vermont.

**Church and State.**—At that time towns were allowed to lay and collect taxes for building houses of worship and for the support of preaching. So questions concerning locating, building and repairing meeting houses and hiring ministers were determined in town meeting, and to hire and pay the minister was often the duty of the selectmen.

Tithing-men to keep order in and about places of public worship were chosen with other officers at the March meetings, and sometimes choristers were chosen in town meeting.

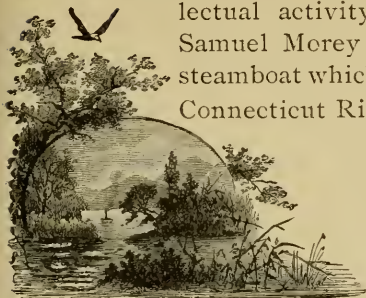
**Education.**—Schools were established almost as soon as settlements were made in Vermont. The constitution of 1777 declared that one or more schools

ought to be maintained in every town and that there ought to be a grammar school for every county and an university for the State. After the adoption of the constitution and previous to any legislation on the subject of schools, the towns went on doing as they had done before, assessing and collecting taxes for the support of schools, and dividing their territory into school districts as they thought convenient, or neglecting to do so. By the terms of the New Hampshire grants, lands had been set apart in the several towns for the use of schools. In the Vermont grants the schools were not forgotten. In most of them lands were reserved for the town schools, for county grammar schools and for an university. Previous to 1791 towns had been authorized by the legislature to raise money for the support of schools, and a tract of twenty-three thousand acres of land had been granted to Dartmouth College and named Wheelock in honor of the president of the college.

In 1791 the University of Vermont was incorporated and located at Burlington; schools of the secondary or academic grade had been established in Bennington, Norwich and Castleton; and in Danby, Jacob Eddy, the Quaker, was keeping an annual fall term of school for teachers. A newspaper, *The Vermont Gazette*, was published in Bennington, and another, *The Vermont Journal*, was issued from Windsor. Poultney had already a town library and others were begun soon after.

The mental force of the Vermonters of that period is sufficiently evident from their success in the establishment and maintenance of an independent and prosperous State against powerful opposition.

**Capt. Morey.**—There were other signs of intellectual activity. About 1791, Captain Samuel Morey of Fairlee constructed a steamboat which he exhibited first on the Connecticut River and then transferred it to Morey Lake near by. He afterwards showed his invention to friends of Robert Fulton in New York.



MOREY LAKE, FAIRLEE.

**A Crank.**—And there were cranks in those practical times. Mr. Dana in his History of Woodstock tells of one who “was a great apple-tree man, and in carrying out his propensity in this direction, he experimented some years to make apple-trees grow wrong side up, so as to produce fruit without seeds and cores. Once he set two scions he was certain were of the kind he was endeavoring to produce. These scions did not bear fruit for years. Finally they blossomed, and a few apples matured, long and slim, with two cores instead of one, after which further experiment in this direction was given up.”

**Hardships.**—The settlers in the booming new country faced hardships enough. Bartholomew Durkee came from Pomfret, Conn., to Pomfret, Vt., with his wife and five children. After spending a night at the house nearest their own the family traveled six miles on snow-shoes, drawing their household goods on a hand-sled, and found their house the sixth day of March doorless, windowless, roofless. During that same month James Mead, with a wife, ten children and a son-in-law, journeyed, some on foot, some on horseback, some in a sleigh, from Manchester, Vt., to Rut-

land. Their house was built beside a stream which had overflowed and so filled the house with water and ice that it was uninhabitable. A party of Indians near by gave up their wigwam to the white people, building a new one for themselves.

**Plenty and Scarcity.**—The land was very productive so that there was generally an abundance of food after the first clearings had been made. The chief food products were corn, rye, wheat, potatoes, peas, beans, garden vegetables and pork. And in their season fish and game were plenty. In a few bad years there was general scarcity. Mr. Tucker, the historian of Hartford, says: "Tradition informs us that in 1780 the settlers suffered greatly for food." Ten years later the scarcity in Middlebury was such that "many subsisted on the roots of leeks, gathered in the woods, and some stripped the bark from oak trees, the inner bark of which they boiled and converted into food." Mills were scarce. The early settlers of Hubbardton went twelve miles through the woods on a bad road to mill with their grain; those of Waterbury went twenty-five miles.

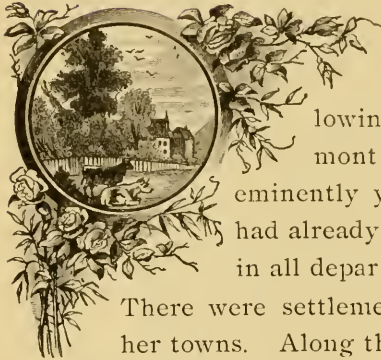
**Dress.**—The people dressed plainly and in some respects we should think not comfortably. They wore little but the products of their farms and of their household labor. The girls spun and the mothers wove from their own wool the flannels for their winter wear, and from their own flax neat linen checks for their summer gowns and aprons. The men wore tow cloth for summer and home-made woolens for winter. Children went barefoot in summer and often in winter. Many women went barefoot at home and men protected their feet with undressed leather for lack of boots and shoes.

**The Duke of Kent.**—While Congress was enacting the laws by which the admission of Vermont to the Union was completed, Prince Edward, the fourth son of George III, afterward Duke of Kent and the father of Queen Victoria, passed through the new State on his way from Canada to Boston. He was a young man of twenty-four years, who had for some time been in command of a regiment in Quebec. He reached Lake Champlain on the west side and crossed on the ice to Burlington with a large party where he remained several days. There the party divided, some going toward New York and some returning to Canada. The prince went toward Boston by way of the Winooski valley to Montpelier where he spent a night and thence he crossed the divide to the White River. So, British royalty traversed essentially the same route so often used by Indians and raiders many years before and used now for travel and the transportation of freight.



## CHAPTER VI.

## DEVELOPMENT.

**Beginnings Made.**

—The twenty years following the admission of Vermont into the Union were eminently years of progress. She had already made good beginnings in all departments of civilized life.

There were settlements in three-fourths of her towns. Along the New York border and the shore of Lake Champlain there was a settlement in every town from Massachusetts to Canada. Beside the Connecticut River, but one town had no inhabitants. Pine logs cut on the bank of the Connecticut were rolled into the stream and floated to market in Massachusetts and Connecticut. And the export of lumber from the Champlain valley to Quebec and Montreal had already begun. The trees cut in clearing the land for cultivation were most easily removed by burning, and from the ashes pot and pearl ashes were manufactured for export in nearly every town. And people then thought the supply of timber was sufficient to keep up the manufacture for centuries. The incoming population furnished a ready market for the surplus products of the farms till by means of improved roads markets were found in Boston and New York, or in Canada by the way of Lake Champlain and the Richelieu River.



**Progress.**—Mills were multiplying. The fulling-mill and the carding machine lightened the labors of the housewife; and the tannery furnished leather for boots, shoes and harnesses. The manufacture of pottery for common use was carried on in several places during this period, and jugs for molasses and rum, and pitchers and mugs for water and cider and flip were turned out in large numbers, with other articles for household use. The manufacture of axes, scythes and nails began at an early period. The want of nails had been severely felt before the manufacture began. Jonas Mathews of Woodstock built a house about 1780, and sent “below” for one thousand nails for which he paid five dollars. Wooden pins were sometimes used for nails. Boards sometimes had their ends placed in furrows in sill and plate or were fastened by other devices.

Before 1800, the manufacture of iron had begun, partly from ore found near Crown Point, N. Y., and partly from ore obtained in Bennington, Tinmouth and Chittenden. Mills for the manufacture of oil from flaxseed sprang up early in this period, and before the end of it marble was worked on an extensive scale in Middlebury, and circular saws were in use and the method of welding steel was discovered in the same village.

Apple orchards had been planted early and were bearing abundantly. Great quantities of cider were produced and much of it was made into cider-brandy. Distilleries for the manufacture of whiskey, gin and other liquors were numerous, and the habitual use of strong drink was universal. “A pint of rum to a pound of pork” was a rule for the supply of workmen in those days.

Large quantities of maple sugar were produced. Dr. Williams in his History of Vermont expresses the belief that sugar enough to supply the people of the State was then made from the maple.

**Churches.**—Progress was not confined to material things. Before 1811 the Congregationalists had formed a State association called the General Convention, and their organized churches had increased to more than one hundred. The Baptists had established new churches and had formed three new associations, doubling the number that existed in 1791. There were Presbyterians, immigrants from Scotland, in Barnet and Ryegate prior to the Revolutionary war, who maintained such worship as they could without a settled minister till 1791, when they obtained a pastor. After that the church made steady progress. A Methodist meeting-house was built in Danby in 1795, through the influence of a resident local preacher, and in the years next following Methodist churches were established in many places and Methodist itinerants reached all the settled portions of the State. During this period several Universalist churches were formed and the Northern Association of Universalists was organized. Also a few Free Baptist and a few Christian churches were founded. It was a period of theological discussion and of religious awakening.

**Education.**—Middlebury College was incorporated in 1800 and graduated its first class in 1802. The University of Vermont held its first commencement in 1804. In 1811 the two institutions had graduated one hundred sixty-six students.

Williams College in Massachusetts, near the southwest corner of Vermont, had been established in 1793,

and Dartmouth College, on the eastern border of the State, at the close of our period had graduated a thousand men.

Twenty-two grammar schools and academies had been incorporated, and the common schools had become more numerous and were better supported. Three local medical societies had been incorporated. Fifteen newspapers were published in the State.

**Population.**—In 1800 the population of the State was 154,465, in two hundred and twenty-six towns. Each of sixty-three towns had a population of more than one thousand, and six of these had more than two thousand to each. Ten towns had a smaller population in 1800 than in 1791.

In 1810 the whole number of people in the State was 217,895, in two hundred and thirty-two towns. Each of ninety-six towns had more than one thousand inhabitants, and thirteen of these had more than two thousand apiece. Thirteen towns had a smaller population in 1810 than in 1800. Three had fewer inhabitants in 1810 than in 1791.

By the apportionment made in consequence of the census of 1800, Vermont had four representatives in Congress, and by the next apportionment she had six representatives in Congress.

**Hardships.**—With all this prosperity there were hardships. Food though abundant was generally coarse. Many people lived in log houses. The appointments for religious services and for education were by no means sumptuous. Meetings and schools were often held in barns in summer and in private houses in winter. The teacher of the common school boarded round among the families of the district and often received his slender salary in grain of various kinds at the end of the term.

**Kindness to Strangers.**—We have noticed more than once that the people of Vermont were of New England origin. A few persons only came from beyond the sea either to remain in the State or to pass through it. Capt. Trotter, who came to Vermont and settled in Bradford, was born in England and apprenticed to a ship-master who treated him harshly. At the age of nineteen he came to America and soon was in command of a ship. He was successful and shortly after 1800 was able to retire with a large fortune, after which he was distinguished for his enterprise and public spirit. One day there came to Bradford an Irish boy poorly clad selling pins and needles and inquiring for his father. Capt. Trotter took the boy to his house and after a little time sent him to a tailoress with a large bundle which she turned into a suit of new clothes for the lad. Soon the father came seeking his boy and was greatly rejoiced to find him and the friend he had found. With grateful hearts and lighter steps the father and son went on their way to Canada.

**Lotteries.**—We have noted the difficulty of constructing good roads throughout the State as rapidly as they were needed. Help was occasionally obtained from lottery companies authorized by the Legislature for the purpose of building and repairing some road or bridge. Lotteries were authorized for some other purposes: as two to build breweries, one to assist a saddler whose buildings had been burned, one to build a school house. Leave was asked to institute lotteries for quite a variety of purposes; as to build a house of worship, to help an impecunious author to publish a work on surgery, to assist a blind man. Before the close of this period the granting of lotteries had ceased.

**Turnpikes.**—As aid in road-making had been sought in lotteries, so later it was sought from corporations called turnpike companies. The first was incorporated in 1796, with authority to build a road from Bennington to Wilmington, and to place gates upon it and to collect toll of travelers. A craze for turnpike building followed and fifty turnpike companies were incorporated within a few years. The roads built by them were very useful. But public roads were multiplied, and for this and other reasons the turnpikes ceased to be profitable, the companies surrendered their charters and the roads became public highways. Only one turnpike now exists in the State. It is between Manchester and Peru and has one gate on it.

**Mails.**—The carrying of the mails was transferred to the United States when Vermont entered the Union. For several years no new mail routes were added, and when they were added the business was very small.

In 1798 the mail was carried once a week each way between Windsor and Burlington, passing through Woodstock, Randolph and Montpelier. The whole number of letters received at the Post Office in Woodstock during the year was one hundred eighty, the number sent out was one hundred twenty. The mail of July 19 brought ten letters, a very large number. The whole number of letters brought to Woodstock by mail that year, from Boston was eighteen; from New York, twenty-eight; from Windsor, nine. Two years later the population of the Vermont towns named was of Windsor, 2,211; of Woodstock, 2,132; of Randolph, 1,841; of Montpelier, 890; of Burlington, 815. Woodstock had been ten years a shire town and was bristling with politicians and professional men.

**The Legislature.**—In 1792, 1796, 1800, the Legislature chose four, and in 1804 and 1808 six presidential electors. In January, 1804, an adjourned session of the Legislature was held at Windsor to act on the twelfth amendment to the Constitution of the United States, which was adopted on the part of Vermont. In 1805 an act of the Legislature provided that on certain conditions Montpelier should become “the permanent seat of the Legislature.” The conditions were complied with and Montpelier became the capital of the State in 1808.

In 1806, after refusing to authorize private banks, the Legislature enacted a law establishing a State bank with branches at Woodstock and at Middlebury. Later, branches were established at Burlington and at Westminster. The State did not succeed in banking, and in 1811 the process of closing the business had already begun.

**State Prison.—Punishments.**—In 1807 the Legislature provided for the erection of a State prison, which was located at Windsor and was in use within two years.

In consequence of building the State prison, new modes of punishing many crimes were adopted. Cutting off the ears, branding, whipping, putting in the stocks and pillory had previously been well-known punishments. A law of 1779 required “that every town in this State shall make and maintain at their own charge, a good pair of stocks, with a lock and key sufficient to hold and secure such offenders as shall be sentenced to sit therein.” In Monkton a Quaker was condemned to stand a certain number of

hours in the pillory for getting in hay on the Sabbath. While he stood there his wife sat by, knitting-work in hand.

In Manchester a convict was brought to the sign-post near a large hotel. He was placed on a horse-block and his head was bound fast to the sign-post. The officer cut off the lower portion of the culprit's ears and trod the pieces under his feet. Then taking a branding iron which an assistant had been heating over a kettle of coals he applied it to the convict's forehead. To imitate the operation was a favorite play with the boys the following winter.

High on a hill near the center of Newfane may be seen the foundations of a few buildings long since removed or gone to decay. A busy village was once there with its dwellings and shops and court house and academy and church. In an open space just below the academy and church stood the whipping-post in the form of a cross. About three months prior to the passage of the act providing for a State prison, a woman convicted of passing counterfeit money was brought. She was stripped naked down to her waist, her arms were tied to the arms of the cross, and thirty-nine lashes were applied to her back, partly by the sheriff and partly by an assistant. Her back became raw from the infliction and she writhed and screamed in her agony. Meanwhile multitudes were looking on from the windows of the church and academy.

The State prison did not come too soon; and it is well that such scenes were viewed through the windows of the meeting house and school house, else they might have continued to this day.

**No Slavery.**—After the adoption of the Vermont Constitution in July, 1777, and before the distribution of it, near the beginning of the next year, Capt. Ebenezer Allen of Tinmouth was sent on a raid with forty men into the neighborhood of Ticonderoga. He took several prisoners, among whom was Dinah Mattis, a negro slave. To her, Allen gave a certificate of emancipation, being “conscientious that it is not right in the sight of God to keep slaves,” and had the same recorded in the town clerk’s office in Bennington. The first Constitution of Vermont contained in its first article the distinct prohibition of slavery, which is now found there. That is a Vermont addition to the Pennsylvania model. Under it a slave could not be legally held in Vermont. As slavery was rejected for high reasons before the promulgation of the constitution, so it was afterward. Theophilus Harrington, who was an associate judge of the Supreme Court for ten years, beginning with 1803, very well expressed the verdict of the people in a case that came before him of one person claiming another as his property. The claimant presented evidence that he owned the other person. The judge asked if he had other evidence. What other evidence do you want? inquired the counsel for the claimant. “A bill of sale from Almighty God,” responded the judge, and the slave was released.



## CHAPTER VII.

WAR. BUSINESS. SOCIAL CONDITIONS.

**Our Work so Far.**—We have traced the history of Vermont from its discovery in 1609 for two hundred years. We have studied its early settlements, the struggles by which it became a State, its period of independence, its admission to the Union of States and its progress for twenty years within the Union. We have reached a period at which the settlement of the State may be regarded as substantially complete; for, though a few towns were still not inhabited, they were within easy reach of the conveniences of civilized life. No marked transition occurs in the subsequent history, but there is constant progress. The agency most effective of change since the date we have reached is the railroad. So we will include in the present chapter the chief events to 1852, before which time several important railroads had been opened for traffic.

**Political Parties.**—Vermont entered the Union at the beginning of the second Congress. The organization of the government and the provision for its support led to questions relating to the interpretation of the federal constitution and the extent of the powers of the federal government. The friends of the new constitution, who secured its adoption and who elected a president and a majority in both branches of Congress, sought to establish a strong national government. They naturally inclined to a liberal inter-

pretation of the clauses granting powers to the federal government. Others, who feared lest the federal government should become an instrument of oppression, sought by a strict interpretation of the same clauses to maintain in their integrity the powers of the States and of the people. The former party were called Federalists, and the latter before the close of this Congress were named Democratic Republicans, or Republicans. About 1828, the term Republicans was dropped and the term Democrats was used instead. At this period the Federal party disappeared, and a new party called Whigs took its place. About the same time the Anti-masonic party appeared, opposed to the election of Free Masons to office. This party was of short duration. The Liberty, or Anti-slavery party made their first presidential nomination in 1839, and in 1841 they made their first nomination for governor in Vermont. In 1848 the Free Soil party was organized, and the Liberty party was merged in it. In 1856, the opponents of slavery assumed the name Republicans. Since that date the great political parties of the country have been the Democratic and the Republican parties.

**Electoral Votes.**—At the presidential election, according to the original federal constitution, each elector voted for two candidates for president. In 1792, Vermont cast her first presidential votes for George Washington and John Adams, both Federalists. Again, in 1796, the votes of Vermont were cast for the Federalist candidates. In 1800, the Vermont electors voted for Adams, Federalist, and for Pinckney, Republican. Previous to the election of 1804, the constitution was so amended that each presidential elector has since voted for a president and for a vice-president. From 1804, to and including 1820, the electoral votes

of Vermont were cast for the Republican candidates, in 1824 and 1828 for the Federalist candidates, in 1832 for an Anti-masonic candidate, from 1836 to 1852 for the Whig candidates; since 1852 to the present time the electoral votes of Vermont have been given to the Republican candidates for president and vice-president.

**The County.**—Lamoille, the fourteenth and last county, was formed in 1835. Till that time the county had served simply as a judicial district whose officers were elected by the legislature. The next year the county began to have a new character, that of an election district.

**The Senate Introduced.**—Originally the legislative power of the State of Vermont was “vested in a House of Representatives,” and the executive power was “vested in a Governor, or, in his absence, a Lieutenant Governor and Council,” consisting of twelve councillors chosen annually by the freemen of the State. In 1836, the constitution was so amended as to abolish the executive council and to establish a senate consisting of thirty senators, apportioned to the counties according to their population, and to be elected annually by the freemen of the counties. This change was effected by the adoption of articles two to thirteen of the Amendments to the Constitution.

**Population.**—The population of the State in 1820 was 235,966; in 1830, 280,652; in 1840, 291,948; in 1850, 314,120.

The population diminished in the ten years, from 1810 to 1820, in 63 towns; from 1820 to 1830, in 44 towns; from 1830 to 1840, in 97 towns; from 1840 to 1850, in 94 towns.

By the apportionments made in consequence of the censuses of 1820 and 1830, Vermont had five representatives in Congress; and by the apportionment next following the census of 1840 she had four representatives. From 1812 to 1820 inclusive, representatives to Congress were elected on a general ticket as presidential electors now are. Presidential electors were chosen by the legislature till 1828, when the method of election by the freemen on a general ticket was introduced.

#### THE WAR OF 1812.

**Causes.**—At the close of the eighteenth century, England and France were at war. There was peace for a few months in 1802, then the war was renewed. Both parties adopted measures offensive to neutrals, one of which, on the part of England, was the searching of American vessels for British subjects. These were reclaimed when found and compelled to serve in the British navy. American citizens were sometimes taken on the pretense that they were British subjects. The commerce of the United States suffered from both parties. Congress attempted retaliation in 1807, by forbidding American vessels to sail from American ports to any foreign country. Two years later the law was modified so as only to forbid trade with Great Britain. These measures interrupted business and brought financial ruin to many people. They were the occasion of special hardships to the inhabitants of the Champlain valley, who had a large trade with Canada. As trade with Canada was prohibited, smuggling became profitable and many on both sides of the line engaged in it. There were frequent conflicts in northern Vermont between the smugglers and the cus-

tom house officers and several lives were lost. These conflicts tended to exasperate one party against Great Britain, the other against the federal government.

In February of 1812, evidence was made public showing that three years before an agent of the British government was sent through Vermont, New Hampshire and Massachusetts for the purpose of intriguing with the leaders of the Federalists and organizing a movement for disunion. He had been wholly unsuccessful, but the disclosure increased the hostility already existing against Great Britain. On the third of April following, Congress passed another embargo act, forbidding commerce with foreign nations for ninety days, and eleven days later authorized the president to detach one hundred thousand militia for the defense of the country. May 1, Gov. Galusha issued a general order calling for three thousand men as the quota of Vermont.

**The Northern Towns.**—These events indicated approaching war. In case of war the northern towns would be exposed to incursions from the enemy, and before the middle of May the people of Troy assembled in town meeting and adopted measures for arming the militia and for the erection of a fort. Later, through the concerted action of more than twenty towns, guards were established in Troy, Derby, and Canaan. But the fears of the inhabitants of the border were not wholly allayed, and before winter many families fled from the Missisquoi valley near Troy, as the inhabitants of the frontier had done during the Revolutionary war.

War against Great Britain was declared by Congress, and the declaration was announced by the president

the 17th of June. In September the Vermont troops, called for, May 1, were reported to be at Plattsburg, N. Y.

**Campaign of 1812.**—According to the American plan of the war, Canada was to be invaded from three quarters—Detroit, some point on the Niagara River, and Lake Champlain. To that end the army was organized in three divisions—the western, the central, and the northern. The western division, commanded by Gen. Hull, governor of Michigan, was surrendered at Detroit.

The army of the center was commanded by Gen. Van Rensselaer, who in the latter part of October sent a force across the Niagara from Lewiston to Queens-town, where, after hard fighting and heavy loss, it was captured by the enemy. The northern division under Gen. Dearborn was collected at Plattsburg and in due time went into winter quarters at Plattsburg and at Burlington.

**Political.**—The war was a measure of the Republican party, which was then dominant in Vermont. When the legislature met in October laws were passed forbidding intercourse with Canada, exempting the persons and property of the militia in actual service from attachment and laying a tax of one cent an acre on the lands of the State for military purposes. These measures were thought by many to be oppressive; and the Federal party, which opposed the war, gained in strength so that in 1813 and 1814 a Federalist governor, Martin Chittenden, a son of Thomas Chittenden, was chosen by the legislature as there had been no election by the people. The obnoxious laws of 1812 were repealed. The official representatives of

the State were opposed to the war, but within what they thought to be the constitutional limits were ready to assist in the defense of their country.

**On Lake Champlain.**—Late in the autumn of 1812, Lieut Thomas MacDonough was placed in command of the naval forces on Lake Champlain, consisting at that time of two sloops (the Growler and the Eagle), and two gun-boats. During the winter another sloop was fitted for service at Burlington and named the President.

Early in June, 1813, British gun-boats came up the lake and took some small craft. The Growler and the Eagle were sent to chastise them; but, pursuing the enemy too far, they were disabled and captured after a severe battle. The sloops were refitted by the British and later in the season with accompanying gun-boats were sent into the lake. The expedition destroyed the public works and stores at Plattsburg, which was unprotected, and plundered the village: then they sailed up the lake as far as the middle and on their return attacked Burlington, but retired as soon as the batteries on shore began to respond to them. Gen. Wade Hampton was then at Burlington with four thousand men, but the Americans had no naval force sufficient to cope with the British.

In the latter part of this summer, several companies of Vermont troops were with Gen. Wilkinson at Sackett's Harbor, on the east end of Lake Ontario; made the expedition with him down the St. Lawrence in the fall and suffered loss in the battle of Chrysler's Field, in Canada, a few miles below Ogdensburg.

**Col. Clark.**—Just before Gen. Wilkinson left Sackett's Harbor, Col. Isaac Clark of Castleton, with one hundred two Vermont riflemen, sent out by Gen. Hampton to "make a petty war," surprised the enemy at Missisquoi on the Missisquoi Bay, in Canada, inflicting a loss of nine killed and fourteen wounded and delivered at Burlington one hundred one prisoners without the loss of a man.

**Derby.**—In December a British raiding party destroyed barracks and stores at Derby, Vt.

**On the Niagara Frontier.**—The plan of campaign for 1814 involved the invasion of Canada by three routes as before. A portion of the Vermont troops were in the army of the center, commanded by Gen. Brown. They belonged to the Eleventh U. S. Infantry, which was a part of the brigade of Gen. Winfield Scott. This regiment bore an honorable part in all the battles of the severely contested campaign from the beginning of July to the middle of September.

**At the Mouth of Otter Creek.**—In the spring of 1814, Lieut. MacDonough was engaged in the construction of vessels at Vergennes, and about the middle of May a British force was sent to capture or destroy them. A battery recently constructed at the mouth of the Otter Creek was placed under the command of Lieut. Stephen Cassin and the militia of the neighborhood were called out. The British arrived May 14, and attacked the battery, which made a spirited reply, and Lieut. MacDonough moved down the river with such vessels as were fitted for action and joined in the battle. An attempt of the British to



land and gain the rear of the battery was prevented by the militia and the enemy withdrew with loss and sailed down the lake.

**The American Fleet Ready.**—A few weeks later Lieut. MacDonough sailed out of the Otter Creek with his fleet and crossed to Plattsburg. He afterwards sailed down the lake to the Canada line, but nothing of importance happened till September.

**The Land Forces Gather.**—The British in Canada had received large reinforcements of veteran troops released from European service by the first downfall of Napoleon, and Governor Prevost planned an expedition through the Champlain-Hudson Valley to New York. He commanded in person and advanced with a force of fourteen thousand men. The American headquarters were at Plattsburg, where on the first of September was a force of barely two thousand effective men, commanded by Gen. Alexander Macomb.

Gen. Macomb appealed to the governors and people of New York and of Vermont for help. The response of the Vermonters was prompt and patriotic. Partisan spirit had run high during the war, but the invasion of the country by a hostile army aroused the patriotism of all classes and of all parties. Not only from the lake shore but from Central and Eastern Vermont as well, came the volunteers; old men with their sons and grandsons, farmers and men of the professions, Republicans and Federalists marched towards Plattsburg for the defense of their friends and firesides.

Smith Morrill of Strafford, nearly seventy years old and lame, had four sons who marched for Plattsburg. He drove a two horse team carrying baggage. At

Burlington he wanted a gun to go to Plattsburg with, and wept when told that he must stay and take care of the team.

The Rev. Benjamin Wooster of Fairfield, a pronounced Federalist, was holding a service preparatory to the celebration of the Lord's Supper, Thursday afternoon, Sept. 8. News of the danger to Plattsburg and of the call for assistance came to that assembly. Mr. Wooster volunteered with the men of his flock and others of his town. He had served in the Revolutionary War and his townsmen made him their captain. They reported at Plattsburg the morning of the tenth, and were stationed for the day five miles south of the village. On the bright Sunday morning that followed they marched again toward Plattsburg to the sound of the great guns. At the same hour on other Sundays they had been accustomed to go with their families to the little church in Fairfield to worship under the guidance of their present leader the God of battles who is also the God of peace.

**Plattsburg Saved.**—The village of Plattsburg is built on the Saranac River and Lake Champlain. The river runs in an easterly course for several miles till about one mile from where it enters the lake it takes a northeasterly course. The principal American fort was near the bend of the river and south of it. The south bank of the river is steep and high, and along this bank the Americans were posted. Gen. Prevost arrived September 6. He had suffered much from skirmishers who fired from sheltering wall or wood, then ran to the next cover and waited the approach of the invaders. They crossed the Saranac and tore up the bridges under a heavy fire. He spent the time till

Sept. 11, in bringing up his battering trains and supplies. Meanwhile the volunteers of New York and Vermont were coming in. The Vermonters chose Samuel Strong, one of their number, for their commander. They numbered twenty-five hundred the morning of the 11th, and many more were on their way. The New York militia were less numerous. At eight o'clock the British fleet entered Cumberland Bay in front of Plattsburg. It consisted of sixteen vessels of all kinds, carrying ninety-five guns and one thousand fifty men, commanded by Captain Downie. The American fleet consisted of fourteen vessels, carrying eighty-six guns and eight-hundred fifty men commanded by Lieut. MacDonough. The battle began at nine o'clock. Before noon the British fleet had surrendered. Their gun-boats escaped because the Americans had no means of pursuit. As the naval battle began, Gen. Prevost opened fire from his batteries and attempted to cross the river at three points. At one point, defended by the New York militia a crossing was effected, but a body of Vermont militia coming up, the enemy were driven back with severe loss. After their defeat on the lake the British withdrew from their attempt to cross the river, and retreated the following night. This was the last important battle in the northern department, and the victory gained was celebrated with delight throughout the United States.

**The War Ended.**—Four months later the country was rejoicing in the conclusion of peace with Great Britain and in the victory gained by Gen. Andrew Jackson at New Orleans. The causes on account of which the war was declared were not mentioned in the

treaty; but America had become assured of her strength, and Europe had learned that the young republic was not to be despised.

The people of Vermont had come to think more of their relations to the general government, and to realize that the United States was a nation of which they were citizens and of which they were but a part.

**As to Commerce.**—Lawful commerce with Canada ceased when the embargo act of April, 1812, took effect. With the suspension of hostilities trade revived. Lake Champlain, lately the seat of war, was now free for the white winged messengers of peace. Among them came and went a craft, still strange, the steamer Vermont. This vessel was begun at Burlington in 1808, the year in which Montpelier became the capital of the State, and was completed in 1809, two hundred years from the first exploration of the lake by Champlain. This was the second successful steamer built, and for several years it was the only one on the lake. Its speed was about five miles an hour. The passenger sloops would race with it, and under favorable conditions would win the race.

**Steamboats.**—The steamboat was perfected by a slow process. In August, 1787, John Fitch exhibited a new steamboat to the framers of the federal constitution at Philadelphia. Later in the same year James Rumsey exhibited a steamboat on the Potomac River to a large concourse of people. In 1795, Samuel Morey, of whom we have heard before, obtained a patent for his invention. Robert Fulton, who was kept well informed of these American experiments, was then studying the problem of steam navigation

in Europe. He afterward returned to America, and in 1807 built the first successful steamboat.

The Vermont was lost in 1815. Another steamer, the Phœnix, built at Vergennes, was already running on the lake. In a few years more the Lake Champlain steamers were the finest in the world.

**The Course of Trade.**—Previous to 1812, the commerce of the Champlain Valley was chiefly with Quebec. During the war trade had been forced southward. Associations begun with the merchants of Troy and Albany continued after the war ended. Products of the valley were carried by water to Whitehall, thence by land to Troy and thence by river to New York. Merchandise from New York was brought to the lake towns over the same route in reverse order. Lumber was then one of the chief products of the valley. That could not be profitably transported to New York, but continued to be sent to Quebec by water. In 1823, the Champlain canal was opened for business, connecting Whitehall with Troy, N. Y. The first boat to pass through it was the Gleaner, from St. Albans, loaded with wheat and potash. It went forward to New York, welcomed by booming cannon, brass bands and dinners to the owners. This completed water-way caused great changes in the business of the valley. The lumber export was divided. Other exports went mostly southward. The imported merchandise came mostly from New York.

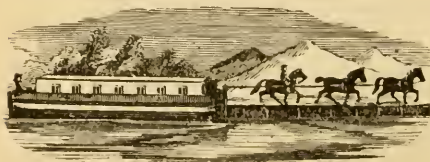
Burlington, on account of its fine harbor, became the center of trade for Northwestern Vermont. Four-horse wagons loaded with merchandise went out into all the surrounding country and returned with the

surplus products of the farms. The southwest part of the State traded with Whitehall and Troy, the eastern part with Boston, or by way of the Connecticut River with towns below and with New York. Locks were constructed around Bellows Falls, Sumner's Falls by Hartland and Olcott's Falls by Hartford. Large boats coming to Bellows Falls would be unloaded and their freight would be carried by, while smaller boats would be taken through the locks. In the winter a farmer who had a good pair of horses would load a sled with the products of his farm and go to market to Troy, Albany or Boston, returning with supplies for his family and money to pay his taxes.



Corresponding with the baggage wagons were stages, two-horse, four-horse, and sometimes six-horse stages, carrying the mails and passengers in all directions. On the great lines the passing stage, coming promptly on time, filled within and covered on top with passengers and loaded with trunks behind, was a fine sight.

And in the late summer and early autumn, droves of cattle guided by men and boys passed along the highways toward the market. Many a youth who had wondered whence the stages came and whither they went gained his first view of the outside world by going to market as a drover's boy.



The Erie Canal, a shining ribbon stretched between Lake Erie and the Hudson River, was completed two years later than the Champlain Canal,

in 1825. This was of great advantage. The West was reached more easily and was settled rapidly. New York grew apace. Soon after the opening of the Erie Canal the wheat crop became unprofitable in Vermont on account of the ravages of insects, and western flour was brought in. Whitehall was an important distributing point for it. It was a gathering point for western emigrants as well. Teams from the Connecticut Valley often crossed the Green Mountains, carrying the persons and effects of emigrating families and returning with the product of the then far west.

**Some Effects of the War.**—On account of the war and of the interruption of commerce before and during the war, an impulse was given to manufactures. Vergennes was distinguished as well for the manufacture of cannon shot as for the fleet built there, and it had furnaces, forges, a rolling mill and a wire factory. Distilleries, especially of potato whiskey, were multiplied during the war, and were numerous in all parts of the State. On the return of peace the conditions of business were changed so that many establishments became unprofitable and were given up.

**Local Manufactures.**—The period considered in this chapter was one of local effort. Grist mills, and saw mills and carding machines and fulling mills and tanneries were thickly distributed through the State. Shoemakers, blacksmiths and tailors were numerous.

The farmers would carry their hides to the tannery and take their pay in leather, which was carried to the shoemaker who produced from it boots and shoes for the family. But sometimes the shoemaker was an itinerant, who went from house to house carrying his

tools in a sack on his back, and who boarded with the family while he made their shoes. If he lacked a last of suitable size for any member of a household, he would select a stick from the woodpile, shape it with an ax and construct upon it both shoes or boots of the required pair.

In those days the local blacksmith had much more work than now. If a bolt was needed he would find a suitable rod, make a head upon one end, cut a screw upon the other and make a nut for it. He made the horseshoes that he used and the nails to fasten them on with. In the early part of this period the nails used by carpenters were made by hand in the blacksmith's shops.

Men's and boys' clothing was made either at home or by the local tailor or tailoress. So the house furniture and the carriages used were mostly the products of local cabinet and carriage shops.

**Business Enterprises.**—Several business enterprises begun during this period still continue and have become famous. One of these was the manufacture of carpenters' squares, begun in Shaftsbury in 1817, said to be the oldest and largest establishment of the kind in the world. The Fairbanks Scale works, established at St. Johnsbury about 1830, send their products to all countries. The Tuttle Company, Printers, Publishers and Stationers, established in 1832, the largest of its kind in the State. Estey organs have been made in Brattleboro since 1846, and now greet the traveler in every climate. A small business in marble was begun in West Rutland in 1836, and slate quarrying began in Fair Haven three years later.

In 1818 the Bank of Windsor and the Bank of Burlington were incorporated; these were the first banks



after the State bank, which had already ceased to do business. The Vermont Mutual Fire Insurance Company of Montpelier was established in 1827. The National Life Insurance Company was incorporated in 1848, and the Farmers' Mutual Fire Insurance Company was established a year later. The Asylum for the Insane at Brattleboro was opened in 1836.

**Temperance Reform.**—We have already seen that distilleries were numerous in the State, and that the people were much addicted to drink. In 1829, Abraham Stearns, of Woodstock, was part owner of a distillery and was a producer of gin. Just after midnight, the first day of November, he was told that his distillery was on fire. He said afterwards that the news brought him a feeling of relief, for he had not liked the business. Judge Henry, C. Denison heard the alarm and started for the fire, but when he came where he could see what was burning he turned back home and went to bed. That distillery was not rebuilt. A temperance reform had already begun. At first it was wholly a moral reform, but before the close of our period the sale of intoxicating drinks was restricted by law.

**Anti-Slavery.**—Slavery was excluded from Vermont by her original constitution. The State has ever been true to the letter and spirit of that exclusion. Questions relating to slavery in other parts of the Union were always interesting to Vermonters, though they might differ in their replies to them. In 1820 the representatives in Congress from this State opposed the admission of Missouri as a slave State, and the Senators differed on the question. In 1825, the legislature resolved "That slavery is an evil to

be deprecated by a free and enlightened people, and that this general assembly will accord in any measures which may be adopted by the general government for its abolition in the United States, that are consistent with the rights of the people and the general harmony of the States." In 1835, petitions were presented to the legislature praying for action in favor of the abolition of slavery in the District of Columbia, and an anti-slavery lecturer was publicly insulted in several large towns of the State. The next legislature declared by resolution, "That neither Congress nor the State governments have any constitutional right to abridge the free expression of opinions, or the transmission of them through the public mail; and that Congress do possess the power to abolish slavery and the slave trade in the District of Columbia." So far the opponents of slavery had not formed a political party in Vermont, but in 1841 the anti-slavery men nominated a governor and secured votes enough to prevent an election by the people. From this time the anti-slavery party continued under different names till slavery disappeared.

In 1843, when the struggle for the right of petition in the Federal House of Representatives was at its height, and about two months after the Liberty Party, in national convention at Buffalo, N. Y., had denounced slavery and called upon the free States to prevent the return of fugitive slaves, the legislature of Vermont enacted a law, of which two sections follow:

"No sheriff, deputy sheriff, high bailiff, constable, jailer or other officer or citizen of this State shall hereafter seize, arrest or detain, or aid in the seizure, arrest or detention, or imprisonment in any jail or other building, belonging to this State, or to any county,

town, city or person therein, of any person for the reason that he is, or may be, claimed as a fugitive slave.

“No sheriff, deputy sheriff, high bailiff, constable or other officer or citizen of this State shall transport, or remove or aid or assist in the transportation or removal of any fugitive slave, or any person claimed as such, from any place in this State to any other place within or without the same.”

In the summer of 1850, after a long and heated discussion in Congress, a new fugitive slave law was passed, providing for the arrest of runaways by United States officers, and denying to the runaways the right to testify when claimed as slaves. The Vermont legislature, in the autumn of the same year, responded with the following enactment:

“It shall be the duty of State's attorneys, within their respective counties, whenever any inhabitant of this State is arrested or claimed as a fugitive slave, on being informed thereof, diligently and faithfully to use all lawful means to protect, defend and procure to be discharged, every such person so arrested or claimed as a fugitive slave.

“It shall be the duty of all judicial and executive officers in this State, in their respective counties, who shall know, or have good reason to believe, that any inhabitant of this State is about to be arrested or claimed as a fugitive slave, forthwith to give notice thereof to the State's attorney of the county in which such person resides.”

Conflict with the federal government was guarded against in these enactments by the section following:

“This act shall not be construed to extend to any citizen of this State acting as a judge of the circuit or

district court of the United States, or as marshal or deputy marshal of the district of Vermont, or to any person acting under the command or authority of said courts or marshal."

**Education.**—Common schools were maintained throughout the State. A small part of the expense was provided for by the towns. Money for this purpose was derived from the income of school lands and from a tax on the grand list of the town, laid first on the property of residents only, but after 1818 on the property of non-residents as well. In 1838 the State received the sum of \$669,086.74 as a deposit of her share of moneys accumulated in the national treasury and not needed for the support of the government. This money is apportioned to the several towns in proportion to their population and the income at six per cent is devoted to the support of schools. When this money was received by the State, the annual income at the rate named was about fourteen cents for each inhabitant of the State. Now it is about twelve cents for each person. The part of the cost of schools not furnished by the towns was provided for by the school districts, and much of it was collected of the parents of children in attendance as a charge for tuition.

In 1827 provision was made by the legislature for the examination and licensing of teachers and for the supervision of schools by town committees; also a Board of Commissioners for the State authorized to select text-books for the schools and to study the educational needs of the State and report, was provided for. These provisions of the law were repealed after six years and supervision of schools ceased tili

1845, when a law was enacted providing for town, county and State supervision of schools. Town and county superintendents were to examine and license, and to inspect the schools and report. After four years the office of county superintendent was abolished.

The period before us was one of large families. The schools were full. The high school was not then a part of the common school system. Its place was supplied by the academies. These were numerous and were filled with students, who were there prepared for college or for the study of a profession or for business.

During this period, in 1820, the Norwich University, a military school having the rank and privileges of a college, was established at Norwich. It has since been removed to Northfield. A medical college was begun at Castleton in 1818 and another was opened at Woodstock in 1830. Both institutions flourished and were useful in their time, but they have ceased to exist.

**Churches.**—A Unitarian church resulted from a division of the Congregational church in Burlington, in 1810. A few other churches of this denomination have since been formed in the State. A few Roman Catholic families came to Vermont at an early day, but no effort at organization for public worship was made till 1830, when a missionary was sent into the State. Two other missionaries were soon added. Congregations of this denomination of Christians are now found in all the larger and in many of the smaller towns.

**Visit of Gen. Lafayette.**—An interesting event of this period was the visit of Gen. Lafayette to the State in 1825, in accordance with an invitation of the

legislature of 1824. Having participated in the celebration at Boston of the Battle of Bunker Hill on the 17th of June, the General and his suite came to Vermont, entering the State at Windsor, June 28, where he was met by the Governor's staff. He was welcomed by addresses, by the revolutionary soldiers of the vicinity and by crowds of people at Windsor, Woodstock, Royalton, Randolph, Montpelier and Burlington, where he laid the corner stone of the south building of the University of Vermont, and where an elegant reception was prepared by Gov. Van Ness. The gatherings of the old soldiers, the review of the struggles for Independence and the presence of the most popular hero among the European auxiliaries of the rising republic tended strongly to enlarge the view and to nourish the patriotism of our people.

**Imprisonment for Debt.**—One incident connected with the visit of Gen. Lafayette must not be omitted. Gen. William Barton, who as Lieut. Col. of militia, with a few men captured the British General Prescott in July, 1777, near Newport. R. I., had become involved in debt in Vermont, and in consequence had been kept in jail at Danville for thirteen years. Gen. Lafayette learned of the condition of his former friend and paid the debt, enabling Gen. Barton to return to his family in Rhode Island.

Imprisonment for debt, quite akin in its spirit to some of the punishments already mentioned as having passed away, was abolished in 1838.

**Matches.**—The history of this period would not be complete without notice of the introduction of friction matches about midway of it. No longer "The curfew tolls the knell of parting day," nor does the

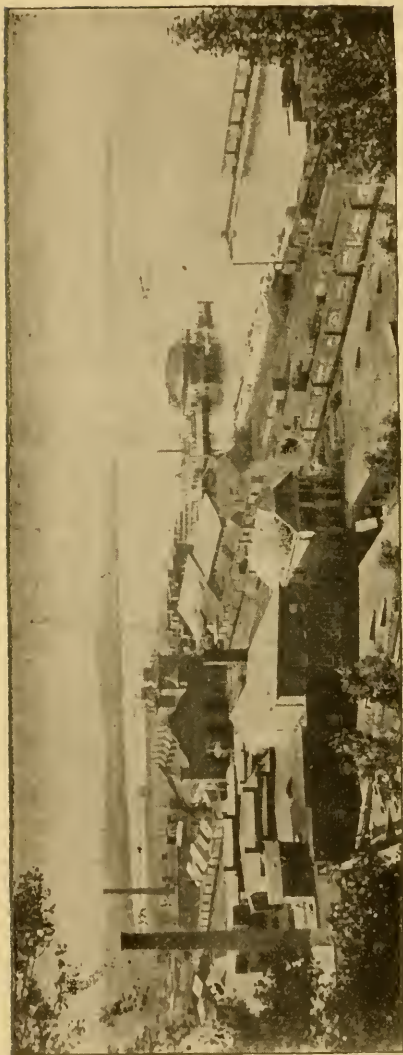
“busy housewife,” not sweetly, delay her breakfast while the small boy, sent to the neighbors for fire, loiters to pick the luscious raspberry, and smears his luckless face with its tale-telling juice. One match is a little thing, but the changes in our mode of life that it has helped to make possible are not small.

**Farm Machinery.**—It was during this period, too, that the threshing machine and the horse-rake made their appearance, by the aid of which and of other machines a much smaller number of farm hands than were formerly employed can grow and gather larger crops than were formerly secured.

**Railroads.**—Before 1830, railroads and locomotives had been introduced in the United States. Before 1840, Boston had become a railroad center, and the Vermont legislature had granted a charter for a railroad from Lake Champlain to the Connecticut River. Under this first charter nothing was accomplished and another charter was granted in 1843. Ground was first broken for the road at Windsor in 1845. The first rail was laid at White River Junction in 1847. The first passenger train run in Vermont passed over this road from White River Junction to Bethel, June 26, 1848. The Vermont Central and the Rutland and Burlington railroads were opened to Burlington in 1849.

Within three years from this time railroads were opened from White River Junction to St. Johnsbury, from Essex Junction to Rouse's Point, from Rutland to Bennington, to Whitehall and to Troy, N. Y.

Rutland at once became the business center for a large part of the State.



BURLINGTON HARBOR AND RAILROAD DEPOT.

Burlington soon renewed its lumber trade, bringing its lumber in rafts through the Richelieu River and Canal from Canada — pine from the Ottawa Valley and spruce from Quebec — and distributing it at various stages of manufacture to all parts of the Eastern States.

Every kind of business was affected by the railroads. The produce of the farms and merchandise from the cities were transported more cheaply and more quickly. Travel was made easier. The mails were carried more swiftly and were delivered more

frequently. Changes then recent in the postal laws were favorable to a rapid development of the mail



service. The rates of postage in the beginning of our government were very much higher than they are now. The postage on a letter was paid by the receiver and varied according to the distance from which it was brought. Here are the rates for letters established by law in 1816:

Each letter conveyed not more than 30 miles, 6 cents; over 30 miles and not more than 80 miles, 10 cents; over 80 miles and not more than 150 miles, 12.5 cents; over 150 miles and not more than 400 miles, 18.75 cents; over 400 miles, 25 cents.

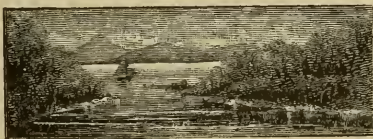
Private expresses carried much mail matter. They became responsible for its safety, and carried at a less price than the government charged.

In 1845, by act of Congress the following rates were established for letters weighing one-half ounce or less:

Each letter conveyed not over 300 miles, 5 cents; over 300 miles, 10 cents, and the business of carrying the mails was forbidden to private parties.

Two years later the use of adhesive stamps to pre-pay postage was authorized by act of Congress, and in 1856 their use was made compulsory,

Before the first railroad train was seen in Vermont, laws had been enacted to regulate the construction of telegraph lines in the State. So was the way preparing for new economical conditions and a new social state.



LAKE BOMOSEEN.

## CHAPTER VIII.

## THE CIVIL WAR.

**The Anti-Slavery Vote.**—In 1853 the anti-slavery vote for governor was large enough to prevent an election by the people. In 1854 a vacancy in the Senate of the United States was to be filled by the legislature of Vermont, and Lawrence Brainerd, a Liberty Party man of 1841, was unanimously elected senator. In 1856, the State, by a large majority, chose electors to vote for John C. Fremont, the Republican candidate for President of the United States.

**Growth of the National Idea.**—During the last war with Great Britain the people of Vermont had exalted the authority of the State at the expense of the authority of the nation. Many of them disputed the right of the federal government to call the militia of a State to act beyond the borders of the State, except in certain cases specified in the constitution of the United States. But the near approach of a hostile army aroused their patriotism and dispelled their scruples. Every huzza and bonfire and booming gun for victories on land and lake and ocean, impressed more deeply the thought that the United States is a nation; and the discussions of the tariff laws and of the Missouri compromise and nullification and the fugitive slave law, helped to emphasize the thought. Should there come rebellion on account of slavery, the position of Vermont was not doubtful.

**The Southern Claim.**—Rebellion came. The people of the South were accustomed to slavery. To them the terms master and slave expressed relations necessary among men, and so, right. They held that slaves were property, and claimed the right to take that property into any part of the Union and have for it the protection of law.

**The Purpose of the North.**—To the people of the North the same terms suggested the reversal of fundamental laws. The permission of slavery in territory controlled by the national government was, in their judgment, a great wrong. Slavery had no rights and should have no protection beyond the States in which it already existed. Only by excluding it from the national domain could the nation purge itself from the greatest sin of the age. Such was the belief of the Republican party. The issue was joined in 1860, and the Republicans were victorious in the election of Abraham Lincoln President of the United States.

**Secession.**—The slaveholders saw that the predominance of the Republican party meant that there should be no more Slave States, while the number of Free States, already in the majority, would soon be greatly increased. The privileges of their pet institution would be diminished, and perhaps ultimately the institution itself would be overthrown. At any rate the day of their supremacy in the Union was past. Rather than remain in the Union shorn of their former influence they preferred to dissolve the Union. In December, 1860, a State convention of South Carolina passed an "ordinance of secession," declaring the State of South Carolina to be separate from and independent of the United States. In the course of

the following month similar ordinances were passed by conventions in Mississippi, Florida, Alabama, Georgia, Louisiana; and by a convention in Texas, on the first day of February, 1861. The conventions of the seceded States appointed delegates, who met at Montgomery, Alabama, February 4, adopted a provisional constitution, and elected a President and a Vice-President of their provisional government, who were inaugurated February 18. Forts, arsenals, dock-yards, a navy-yard, ships and other property of the United States, within the seceded States, had been seized by the States and were turned over to the Confederate government, as soon as it was organized. Officers of the United States army and navy resigned their commissions and entered the service of the Confederacy. At only four places—Pensacola, Key West, Charleston, S. C., and at the mouth of the Chesapeake Bay—were any fortifications left to the United States, from the Rio Grande to the Potomac. Hostile forts and batteries were building for the reduction of two of these and within the range of their guns, but their commanders were forbidden to fire upon them. The *Star of the West*, a government steamer, sent from New York with reinforcements and supplies for Fort Sumter, at Charleston, was fired upon by the Confederates and compelled to return. Senators and Representatives in Congress from the Southern States left their seats and went home.

**The New Administration.**—President Lincoln was inaugurated March 4, and in his inaugural address expressed his determination to do what he could to preserve the Union. The affairs of the government had been left in the greatest confusion. The men

called to the administration of affairs were not familiar with their duties. What measures the Northern States would sustain was unknown. What will result, peace or war? was the question of many loyal men.

**Fort Sumter.**—April 6th, a messenger from Maj. Anderson, commander of Fort Sumter, announced to the authorities at Washington that his provisions would not last beyond the middle of the month, after which, if not supplied, the garrison must starve or surrender. On the 8th, notice was given to the Governor of South Carolina that the fort would be supplied at any cost. A fleet was already on its way from New York with provisions and other supplies. After communication with Montgomery the surrender of the fort was demanded by Gen. Beauregard, the Confederate commander. The surrender was refused. At half past four o'clock in the morning of April 12, an attack was begun from all sides. The fort was surrendered April 14. Seven thousand men had overcome seventy men. The Confederate States had made war upon the United States.

**The President's Call.**—April 14, President Lincoln issued a call for seventy-five thousand men, and a call for Congress to meet July 4. The quota of Vermont was one regiment of infantry of seven hundred eighty men.

**The First Regiment.**—None of the Northern States were prepared for war. Vermont had a few companies of militia, but they did not contain so many men as were required, and they were not properly armed and equipped. But recruiting began at once. Arms and clothing were procured as speedily as possible. At the end of the month everything needed had

been provided; and May 2, the First Regiment of Vermont Volunteers encamped in Rutland. The regiment was mustered in to the United States' service May 8, left Rutland the next day and reached Fortress Monroe, Va., the 13th.

**Vermont Aroused.**—It had been a busy month in Vermont. On the day of the surrender of Fort Sumter the Governor issued a call for the troops required and a call for the legislature to meet in extra session April 25, to make provision for raising and arming the forces needed. Meanwhile in all parts of the State meetings were held in which speeches were made and resolutions adopted expressive of a determination to maintain the government and the Union at every cost. Money for the equipment of volunteers and the support of their families was pledged by individuals and by corporations; and the representatives of the towns were instructed to make liberal appropriations of money and to provide for men to carry on the war. The women added to their household duties the making of the uniforms for the soldiers, and two hundred Burlington women resolved to consider all their time and all their energies sacred to the purpose of restoring the authority of the government. The legislature met at the time appointed, and in three days had adjourned and gone home. They had appropriated, by unanimous vote, one million dollars for the defence of the nation, and had provided for organizing, arming and equipping six full regiments for a term of two years. Volunteers for two regiments were called for, May 7; and before May 11, men enough for five regiments had offered their services. Vermont was aflame with patriotic ardor. The whole North kindled with like enthusiasm.

**The South Aroused.**—The same events that aroused the North aroused the South. From all the seceded States volunteers rushed towards Charleston. The border States made angry response to President Lincoln's call for troops. North Carolina, Arkansas, Tennessee and Virginia seceded; Kentucky and Missouri attempted to maintain a neutral position. After the secession of Virginia, Richmond became the capital of the Confederacy. The northernmost Confederate States, on the Fourth of July, when Congress met, were Virginia, Tennessee and Arkansas. The task before the nation was to overcome rebellion in these States and in those south of them. The struggle lasted four years. At the end victory for the Union was complete.

**The Main Lines.**—The main lines of military operations were along the Mississippi River in the west, around Washington and Richmond in the east, and from the Kentucky and Tennessee rivers to and down the Savannah River in the center. Other military operations on the part of the Union forces were for the recovery of the seaport towns, or were auxiliary to their main lines of effort. The Vermont troops were employed in the eastern division and at the south end of the Mississippi valley.

**Contraband of War.**—The First Vermont Regiment was commanded by Col. John W. Phelps, a native Vermonter and a graduate of the West Point Academy, who had seen twenty-three years of honorable service in the army of the United States. Its Lieut.-Col. was Peter T. Washburn, afterwards Governor of the State. Its first movement against the enemy was in a reconnoissance to the village of

Hampton, a few miles from Fortress Monroe, undertaken May 23, under Col. Phelps, and memorable from the fact that on their return the party was accompanied by a number of slaves who were anxious to know what would be done with them. Col. Phelps told them that he should do nothing with them; they could go where they pleased. Two days later a messenger from Hampton appeared at the Fortress and asked for the return of slaves who had sought refuge there, when Gen. Benjamin F. Butler, then in command, announced the doctrine that slaves were "contraband of war," and refused to return them. A portion of this regiment, under Lieut.-Col. Washburn, encountered the enemy and engaged in actual fighting, with great credit to themselves, at Big Bethel, a hamlet ten miles distant from Fortress Monroe, on the 10th of June. The attack on Big Bethel, led by Gen. E. W. Pierce, of Massachusetts, with about two thousand men, was not successful; but the Vermont three-months men exhibited a steady courage that won them praise. This regiment served nearly four months, and was mustered out at Brattleboro, August 16. More than six hundred of these men re-enlisted in the army, and two hundred fifty of them held commissions before the war was over.

**The Muster.**—Before the return of the First Vermont, the Second and the Third had gone to the front, and the Second had exhibited good soldierly qualities in the battle of Bull Run, the first great battle of the war, fought July 21, thirty-five miles from Washington, on the road towards Richmond. The Union army was defeated and retired to Washington. Three days after this battle the Third Vermont Regiment was sent forward, and a week later Gov. Fairbanks



called for two more regiments, in anticipation of a further call from the federal government. The magnitude of the war for the Union began now to be appreciated, and the people of the whole North devoted themselves to the prosecution of it with more serious determination.

The Fourth and Fifth Vermont regiments reached Washington in September; the Sixth in October, and the First Vermont Cavalry in December. In nine months from the first call for troops Vermont had sent forward one regiment for three months and six regiments for three years. She had also raised three companies of sharpshooters and a light battery that had been mustered into the service of the United States. Early in 1862 another battery was mustered in and two more regiments, the Seventh and the Eighth; these, with the two batteries, were sent to Ship Island, Mississippi, where they were welcomed by Gen. Phelps, formerly Colonel of the First Vermont, and Gen. Butler, whom we saw at Fortress Monroe. Before the end of October three more regiments for three years, the Ninth, Tenth and Eleventh, and five regiments, the Twelfth, Thirteenth, Fourteenth, Fifteenth and Sixteenth, for nine months, had been forwarded to Washington. No new regiments were furnished in 1863. The Third Vermont Battery was mustered in January 1, 1864, and the Seventeenth Vermont Regiment in March and April of the same year.

**The Service.**—The service of the First Vermont Regiment was in the neighborhood of Fortress Monroe, in Virginia. The Seventh Vermont served in New Orleans, at Vicksburg and Baton Rouge on the Mississippi, and at Pensacola, Fla., and Mobile, Ala. After the close of the war this regiment was sent, as a

part of an army of observation, to the banks of the Rio Grande, in Texas, to watch the progress of events in Mexico, where an attempt was making, with the aid of France, to establish an empire. The scheme failed, and the regiment was mustered out and sent home, reaching Brattleboro in April, 1866.

The Eighth Vermont saw service in Louisiana and Mississippi, and later (1864) in the Valley of Virginia, where it did valiant fighting under Col., afterwards Gen., Stephen Thomas.

The Second, Third, Fourth, Fifth and Sixth Vermont regiments were brigaded, as the First Vermont Brigade, in October, 1861. This brigade had its full share of marching and fighting in Gen. McClellan's campaign against Richmond, and performed distinguished service at Savage's Station and White Oak Swamp; also at Fredericksburg, under Gen. Hooker, in the Wilderness and at Spottsylvania and Cold Harbor, during Gen. Grant's advance against Richmond, in the Valley of Virginia at Winchester and Fisher's Hill and Cedar Creek, and led in the final assault on Petersburg in April, 1865.

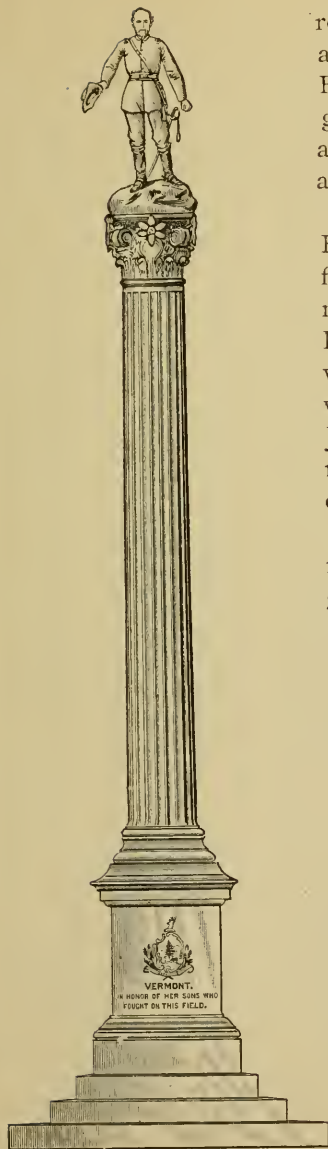
The Ninth Vermont reached Washington in July, 1862, and was sent to Winchester, Va., then to Harper's Ferry, just in time to be surrendered, with the rest of the army there, in September. The regiment was paroled and sent to Chicago for the winter; after it was exchanged in the spring the Ninth served in Southeastern Virginia, and then in North Carolina, and was ordered to join the army of Gen. Grant in September, 1864. A portion of this regiment, under Capt. A. E. Leavenworth, was the first Union infantry to enter Richmond after its evacuation by the Confederates under General Lee.

The Tenth and Eleventh regiments were engaged in all the battles in which the First Brigade took part, beginning with Spottsylvania and the battle of the Monocacy.

The Second Vermont Brigade was composed of the five regiments of nine-months men already named. Its most distinguished service was at Gettysburg, where, under Gen. George J. Stannard, it helped to repulse the severest charge of the three days battle.

A "State Monument" has recently been placed on the ground "where Stannard's Brigade fought," and dedicated with appropriate ceremonies. It is of Vermont granite, 50 feet high, a statue of Gen. Stannard in bronze 11 feet, sub-base 5 feet; total height, 66 feet.

The Seventeenth Vermont Regiment "marched from the mustering ground into the carnage of the Wilderness, placed the name of a bloody battlefield on its colors for almost every month of its service, and was under almost constant fire till Richmond fell."



A. MUGFORD DEL. C.T.

GETTYSBURG BATTLE MONUMENT.

The First Vermont Cavalry took part in seventy-six engagements in Virginia, Maryland and Pennsylvania.

Richmond was captured April 3, 1865. Gen. Lee surrendered at Appomattox Court House, April 9. The war was soon ended. Before autumn the Vermont troops, except the Seventh Regiment, had returned to their homes.

In his "Vermont in the Civil War," the Hon. G. G. Benedict says:

"In proportion to her population more sons of Vermont fell in battle and more gave their lives to the cause of the Union than of any other Northern State.

"The Vermont regiments, batteries and companies comprised about twenty-nine thousand men. Of their original members nearly two thousand re-enlisted to serve till the close of the war, and nearly two thousand conscripts paid the commutation fee, which would secure the enlistment of a volunteer, and was accepted by the military authorities as equivalent to furnishing a man. The final aggregates upon the books of the Adjutant-General of Vermont were as follows:

Enlisted in Vermont organizations, . . . . .	28,967
Veterans re-enlisted, . . . . .	1,961
Enlistments in the regular army and navy, . . . . .	1,339
Drafted men who paid commutation, . . . . .	1,971

Whole number of men furnished by the State, 34,238

"This total was less by one thousand four than the number credited to the State by the War Department, which was 35,242, many enlistments of Vermonters in the regular army and navy having apparently been reported at Washington which were not reported to the State authorities. At the close of the war the

State stood credited with a surplus of one thousand five hundred thirteen men over her quotas, under all calls.

“This number was furnished from a population comprising less than the average proportion of men of military age. The general percentage of males between the ages of eighteen and forty-five in the country in 1860 was 20.80. In Vermont the percentage was 19.27. The total population of Vermont at the outbreak of the war was 315,098; the total number of men subject to military duty was 60,719. Of the total population of Vermont one in every ten enlisted. Of her able-bodied men of military age, every other one shouldered his musket and went to fight for his country. With a total valuation of property for taxation in 1861 of a little over \$85,000,000, the State expended \$9,887,353 for war purposes, of which amount \$5,215,787 was expended by the towns without expectation or realization of repayment. In her treasure, as in her lives, Vermont gave something more than her share to the country's cause. The brilliancy and value of the service rendered by the Vermont troops is denied by no student of the history of the war; and impartial judges admit it to be remarkable that the troops of one State, who constituted but an eighteenth part of the army, should have had a leading part in so many of the most decisive campaigns and battles of the war. If some of this distinction was their good fortune, it will not be denied that most of it was due to their quality as fighters.

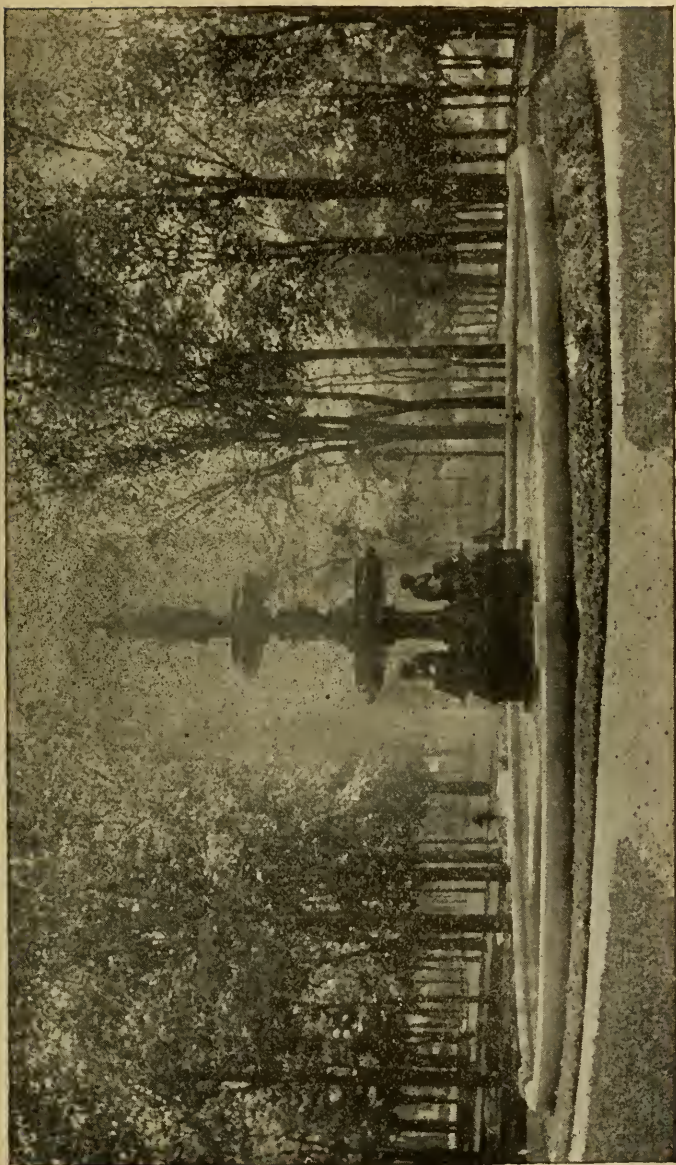
“It is because these Green Mountain bayonets were *thinking* bayonets; because the courage of these men was *manly* courage; because its underlying principle was devotion to *duty*; because the service was *patriotic* service, that it is worth commemorating.”

The State continues to show its appreciation of the defenders of the Union by its support of the Vermont Soldiers' Home, established at Bennington and incorporated in 1884.



VERMONT SOLDIERS' HOME.

**St. Albans Raid.**—At the beginning of the war, St. Albans was a town of near four thousand inhabitants, the center of business for half a county. Several livery stables and three banks were among its business institutions. There were three good hotels there in 1864, and the Welden House, since well known to travelers, was in process of construction. Strangers were coming to town daily, and a few more or a few less attracted no attention. October 10, five came to town, three stopping at one hotel and two at another. The next day three more came and the eight spent a full week in studying the town, but exciting no suspicion. On the 18th and 19th others came. There were now in town more than twenty, distributed among the three hotels. They were Confederate guerillas who came from Canada in aid of the rebel-



ST. ALBANS PARK AND FOUNTAIN.

lion. An unusual number of the citizens were out of town. The day was cloudy. Rain was threatened. The streets were remarkably quiet. At three o'clock in the afternoon of the 19th the banks were entered and robbed, while a part of the company guarded the approaches. Then, taking horses from the livery stables and saddles from the shops, the party rode away northward in small groups and escaped into Canada with \$208,000. An alarm had been given before the raiders left. The citizens began to gather and some shots were fired. One American was wounded mortally and one raider severely. To guard against further incursions a company of infantry home-guards was organized at St. Albans, and two companies of cavalry were raised in the northern part of the State, which constituted the first regiment of frontier cavalry.



WHITE RIVER.



## CHAPTER IX.

## CHANGES. EDUCATION.

**Population.**—The population of the State in 1860 was 315,098; in 1870, 330,551; 1880, 332,286. The population diminished in the ten years from 1850 to 1860 in 136 towns; from 1860 to 1870, in 144 towns; from 1870 to 1880, in 135 towns.

**Representation.**—One of the results to Vermont of the census of 1850 was the reduction of the number of her representatives in Congress to three. This number was retained for thirty years, since which the State has had but two representatives in Congress. The congressional districts of the present day correspond very nearly with those of 1791.

**The County.**—We have seen that the county took on a new character with the introduction of the senate in 1836. A further development of that character occurred in 1850, upon an amendment of the State constitution requiring the election of the chief county officers to be made by the freemen of the county. This change was effected by the adoption of amendments fourteen to twenty, inclusive. Another step in the same direction was taken soon after by the legislative enactments in respect to the sale of intoxicating liquors and requiring the election of county commissioners. By reason of a still later enactment, that of 1872, authorizing the county judges to order the assessment of an annual tax, the county has been endowed with another function, and is now a self-taxing body.

**Changes in the Constitution.**—In 1870 the constitution of the State was so amended as to provide for biennial sessions of the legislature in place of annual sessions, and for biennial instead of annual terms of office for State and County officers. In 1880–83, a further amendment of the constitution was made, adding the Secretary of State and the Auditor of Accounts to the list of officers to be chosen by the freemen of the State.

By legislative enactments of 1880, women are empowered to vote in school districts and in town meetings for school officers, and to hold school offices and the office of town clerk.

The legislative provision (1824) for the choice of presidential electors by the freemen; and the constitutional amendments, requiring the election of county officers (1850) by the freemen; and increasing the number of State officers (1883) to be chosen by the freemen, are worthy of notice for their extension of the direct power of the people.

**Industrial Changes.**—Some important industrial changes have taken place during the last fifty years. The introduction of agricultural machinery has led to a very general substitution of horses for oxen in farm work. The shortening of the time of harvest, particularly of the haying season, gives time for much work in the fall that was formerly done in the spring, and brings the seeding time to close at an earlier period. The feeding of western grain and the use of artificial fertilizers are new departures in agriculture, and the introduction of cheese factories and creameries is still more recent.

The local manufacture of boots and shoes has nearly ceased, and men's and boys' clothing is mostly brought from the cities ready made. Many ladies make their selections by samples and purchase their dress goods from the great retail stores of Boston, New York and Philadelphia. These are only samples of changes completed or in progress.

**The City and the Country.**—The influence of the city upon the country has greatly increased since the introduction of railroads. The chief summer resorts have become such within the era of rapid travel. Manchester and Newport and Stowe and a score of other places owe their celebrity to the easy communication between the city and the country. The telegraph and the telephone bring important news quickly to every hamlet, and the afternoon mail brings the morning daily paper from the city to almost every town in the State.

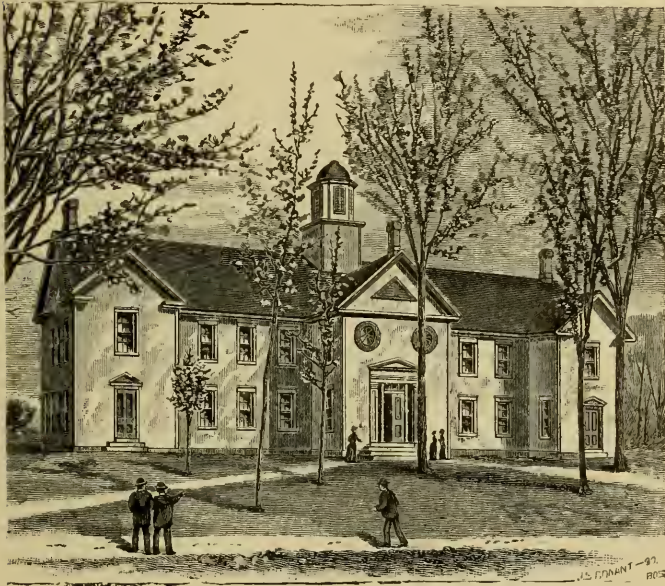
**Religious Activity.**—Some changes in the modes of religious activity are evident and are significant of new conceptions on the part of Christian people. It is sufficient here to notice the general omission of an afternoon preaching service in the churches; the greater prominence of the Sunday school; the great number of young people's religious societies, many of them including several denominations, and the structure of the modern church edifice. Once a single audience room, with a small entrance hall, was all that was required for a church building; now, in addition to these, a lecture room, parlor and kitchen are possessed or sought for by nearly every church in the State.

**The State and Education.**—A State Board of Education was created in 1856, with authority to appoint a secretary, who should devote his whole time to the promotion of education in the State. The first secretary, J. S. Adams, Esq., of Burlington, served eleven years with great ability and enthusiasm. By his lectures, teachers' institutes and reports he aroused the people to new efforts in behalf of their schools. Till 1864 a portion of the expense of the schools might be, and in many districts was, laid on the scholars attending the schools. Since that time the common schools have been supported wholly on the grand list or from the income of public funds. The graded school for our villages, with a high school for one of its departments, became an essential part of our school system during the period of Mr. Adams' service, and normal schools were established for the training of teachers. In 1874 a State Superintendent of Education was substituted for the Board of Education and its Secretary, but with no important change in the school system of the State. In 1888 a system of county supervision was introduced in place of town supervision, and is now on trial before the people.

**The Huntington Fund.**—The Huntington Fund, a gift to the State of Vermont by Arunah Huntington, a native of Vermont, who acquired wealth in Brantford, Canada, became available in 1886. The interest is divided annually among the towns in proportion to their population. The amount of this fund is \$211,131.46.

**Reform School.**—The Vermont Reform School, an institution for the education of criminal youth, was established in 1865, at Waterbury, and was afterwards

removed to Vergennes. It is a school of manual as well as of mental training. Its purpose is to shield its inmates from bad influences and to enable them to engage successfully in some honorable pursuit.



RANDOLPH NORMAL SCHOOL.

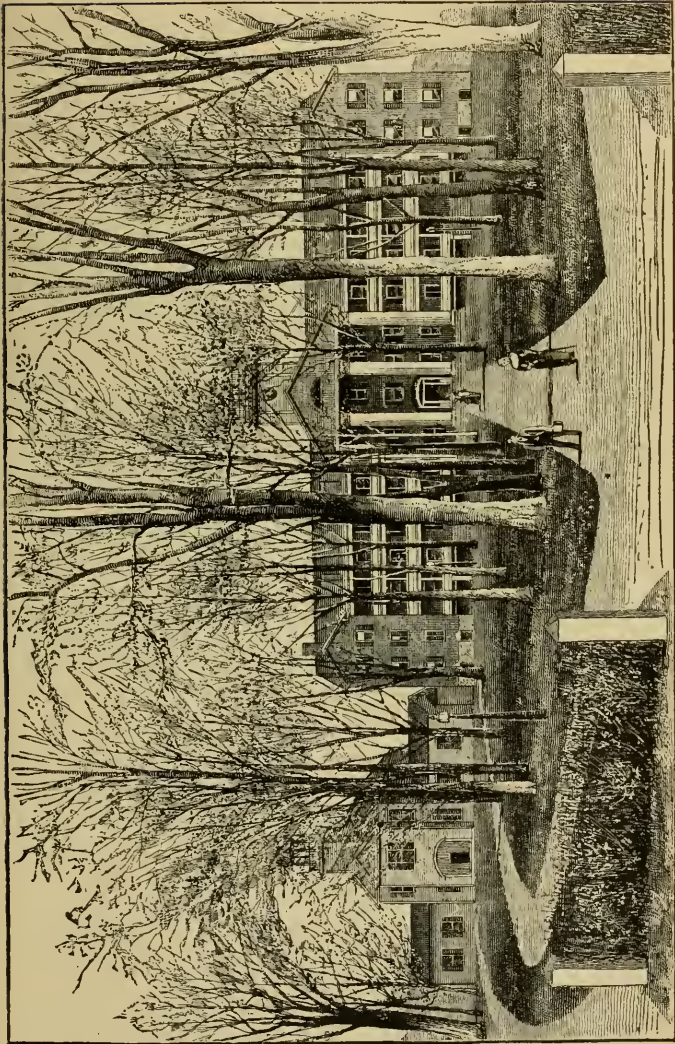
**Randolph Normal School.**—The Orange County Grammar School of Randolph was incorporated in 1806. It had been in operation several years at that time. It continued as a county grammar school, or academy, till 1866, when it became a normal school by the action of the trustees. By the acceptance of the conditions of an act of the legislature of 1866 it passed under State patronage and control February 26, 1867. Since that time it has sent out 817 graduates from its first course of study, the most of whom have taught in the public schools.



JOHNSON NORMAL SCHOOL.

**Johnson Normal School.**—The Johnson Academy began in a shoe shop, somewhat revised, in 1828. A few years later a new building was provided for it, and in 1836 it was incorporated as the Lamoille County Grammar School. In 1866 its building was enlarged, and in December of that year the school was approved by the Board of Education as a State Normal School. It began work under State supervision February 26, 1867. The whole number of its first course graduates is 430.

**Castleton Normal School.**—October 15, 1787, it was enacted by the General Assembly of the State of Vermont, “That the place for keeping a county grammar school in and for Rutland county shall be at the house commonly known by the name of the New School House, near Dr. William Woolcott’s, in said Castleton; provided, that the county of Rutland shall



CASTLETON NORMAL SCHOOL.

not be at any cost in completing or repairing the same." The Rutland County Grammar School still exists, and it is the oldest chartered educational institution in the State. At a special meeting of the Board of Education, held at Castleton, August 22 and 23, 1867, a proposition, made by the Trustees of the institution named above, to the Board, to make it a normal school, was accepted, and the State Normal School at Castleton was established. The whole number of first course graduates from this school is 348.

**Normal Schools.**—The normal schools are under the supervision of the Superintendent of Education. Each has two courses of study which together extend through three and one-half years. The State offers to pay the tuition of one student from each town in the State, and vacancies may be filled from other towns.

**University of Vermont.**—The University of Vermont was chartered in 1791. Its first class entered in 1800 and graduated in 1804. The college buildings were occupied for military purposes, and college work was suspended during a part of the war of 1812. In 1824 the college building was burned. The corner stone of a new building was laid the next year by Gen. Lafayette. The medical department, first established in 1821, and afterwards suspended, was revived in 1853. The Vermont Agricultural College was chartered in 1864, and the next year was incorporated with the University. A farm and experiment station were added in 1888. Instruction is given in three departments:

THE DEPARTMENT OF ARTS, including

The Course in Arts,

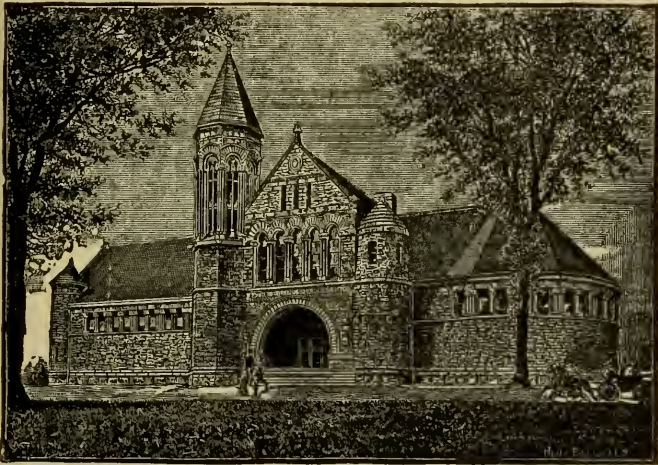
The Literary-Scientific Course.



THE DEPARTMENT OF APPLIED SCIENCE, including  
 A Course in Civil Engineering,  
 A Course in Theoretical and Applied Chemistry,  
 A Course in Agriculture and Related Sciences,  
 A Course in Metallurgy and Mining Engineering.

THE DEPARTMENT OF MEDICINE.

The laboratories of the University are ample, and it has a valuable Museum and an Art Gallery.



The Billings Library, one of the finest buildings of its kind in the country, contains a library of about forty thousand volumes.

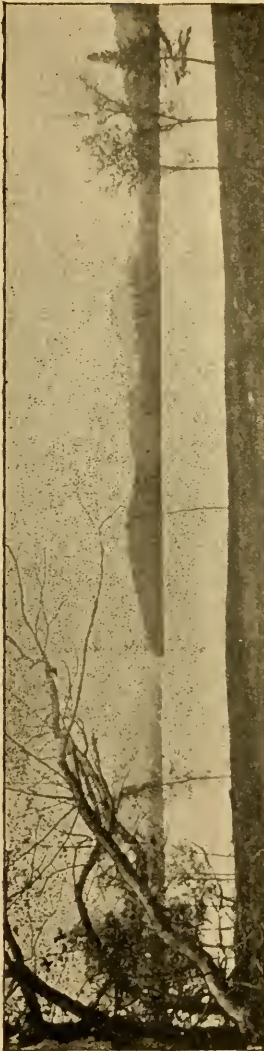
The University admits both men and women as students, except to its course in medicine, which is for men only.

In its roll of graduates are found the names of men eminent in all departments of human activity.

The number of graduates, to and including 1890, in

The Department of Arts, . . . . .	is 1,000
The Department of Applied Science, . . . . .	“ 101
The Department of Medicine, . . . . .	“ 1,368

Total, . . . . .	2,469
------------------	-------



LAKE DUNMORE.

### Middlebury College.—

Middlebury College is pleasantly situated near the Otter Creek, in a region remarkable for its fertility, healthfulness and natural beauty. Westward are the mountains beyond Lake Champlain; eastward, the Green Mountains. Within a few hours ride are Grandview, the highest of the Red Sandrock mountains; Bread Loaf Inn on a high plateau and Lake Dunmore, a beautiful sheet of water at the foot of high mountains, all famous summer resorts.

Middlebury College was the first in Vermont to send out graduates. It was chartered in 1800, and held its first commencement in 1802. It is now open to students of both sexes, and offers two courses of study, the Classical Course and the Latin Scientific Course. The cabinet, laboratories and library are sufficient for the present needs of the College. The faculty consists of a president and eight professors.

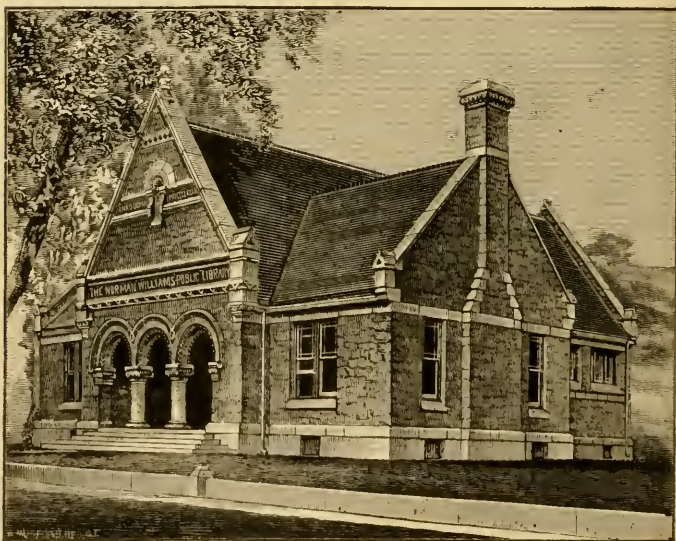
Among the distinguished graduates from this college, the following residents of Vermont may be mentioned: Governors Stephen Royce, William Slade,

John W. Stewart; Prof. R. D. C. Robbins; John G. Saxe, the poet; Edward J. Phelps, recently Minister to England. A few of those who have gained distinction in other States are Samuel Nelson, the jurist; Silas Wright, the statesman; Truman M. Post and J. E. Rankin, clergymen; Henry N. Hudson, editor of *Shakespeare*; Stephen Olin, John J. Owen, James D. Butler, Jonathan A. Allen and George N. Boardman, educators. The whole number of graduates from the institution, to and including 1890, is 1,352.

**Norwich University.**—Norwich University grew out of a military school, begun at Norwich, in 1819, by Capt. Alden Partridge. It was incorporated in 1834, and held its first commencement in 1836. The institution was removed to Northfield in 1866. It offers instruction in four regular courses, those of Science and Civil Engineering, of Chemistry and Physics, of Science and Literature, of Arts. This was the first institution in the country to lay down a purely scientific course of study, and, up to the time of the Rebellion, the only one which embraced in its curriculum thorough military, classical and scientific courses. This institution contributed 273 commissioned officers to the country in the Mexican War and the Civil War. The whole number of its past cadets is about 1,500, and of its graduates about 300.

**The Vermont Colleges.**—In accordance with legislative enactments of 1884 and 1888 the State offers thirty scholarships to each of her three colleges. A scholarship pays the tuition and room rent of a student. Persons may be appointed to these scholarships by the State Senators of the several counties, or if these fail to make appointments, the appointments may be made by the trustees of the several colleges.

**Educational Tendency.**—A few facts indicate the recent tendency of the educational movements in this State. The most significant are the support of the public schools entirely at the public expense, the multiplication of free high schools, the effort to improve all common schools by the better preparation of teachers, the opening of the colleges to women, the establishment of scientific courses of study in the colleges, the endowment of academies, and the institution of public libraries, already well begun. These all look toward the better education of all the people.



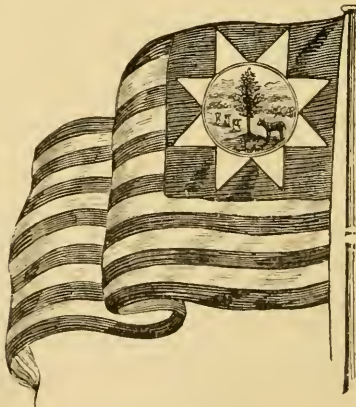
NORMAN WILLIAMS LIBRARY, WOODSTOCK, VT.

DATES OF SOME EVENTS IMPORTANT IN VERMONT HISTORY.

—:0:—

Lake Champlain discovered, . . . . .	July 4,	1609
Fort built by the French on Isle La Motte, . . . . .		1665
Settlement in Vernon, not after, . . . . .	}	1690
Raid against Schenectady, . . . . .		
Fort built by the English at Chimney Point, . . . . .		
First English Expedition through the Lake, . . . . .		
Raid against Deerfield, . . . . .		1704
Fort Dummer built, . . . . .		1724
French settlement on Chimney Point, . . . . .		1730
Boundary line run between New Hampshire and Massachusetts, . . . . .		1741
Bennington chartered, . . . . .		1749
Bennington settled, . . . . .		1761
The boundary line between New York and New Hampshire determined by the king, . . . . .		1764
First convention on New Hampshire Grants, . . . . .		1765
Ticonderoga captured by the Green Mountain Boys, . . . . .	May 10,	1775
The American Colonies declared independent, . . . . .	July 4,	1776
Vermont declared independent, . . . . .	}	1777
Constitution of Vermont formed, . . . . .		
Battles of Hubbardton and Bennington, . . . . .	}	1778
First election under the Vermont constitution, . . . . .		
First meeting of Vermont legislature, . . . . .	}	1778
Great Britain acknowledges the Independence of the United States, . . . . .		
		1783

Vermont enters the Union, . . . . .	1791
State prison, . . . . .	1807
Montpelier became the capital, . . . . .	1808
War with Great Britain begun, . . . . .	1812
The Champlain Canal opened, . . . . .	1823
Presidential electors first chosen by the freemen,	1828
Executive Council abolished, Senate introduced,	1836
Two railroads opened to Burlington, . . . . .	1849
County officers first chosen by the freemen, . . . . .	1850
Fort Sumter surrendered and first call for troops, . . . . .	April 14, 1861
St. Albans raid, . . . . .	Oct. 19, 1864
Gen. Lee surrendered, . . . . .	April 9, 1865
Biennial sessions of the legislature begun, . . . . .	1870
The county becomes a self-taxing body, . . . . .	1872



FLAG OF VERMONT.

---

---

CIVIL GOVERNMENT.

---

---



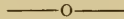
VERMONT COAT OF ARMS.



VERMONT STATE SEAL.



## INTRODUCTORY NOTE.



This book of Civics consists of three parts, the Notes for Study, the Constitution of the United States with parallel portions of the Constitution of Vermont, the Constitution of Vermont.

The Notes are not presented as a regular treatise. They are rather groups of facts and of suggestions pertinent to the subject in hand and fruitful as topics for reflection and discussion. This being the end in view, of course the notes are not exhaustive of the subject treated.

The direction sometimes found on medicine bottles, "to be well shaken before taken," will apply to these Notes with respect to the pupil; that is, the teacher will do well to go over a portion of the Notes with the class, talking freely about them, asking and answering questions. Then let them be studied in the light of the relations and occurrences of daily life.

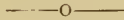
Two sets of questions have been inserted as suggestive to both teacher and pupil. It will be a good exercise to make similar sets of questions on other "series." Be sure your questions are appropriate. Write them out neatly, answer them completely, and then burn them.

For an American citizen no study of Civics is complete that fails to include the national constitution and that of the State in which he lives. So far as the constitutions treat of the same subjects, each will help to explain the other. For easy comparison, portions of the Vermont constitution have been placed under parts

of the national constitution that they illustrate. A passage that illustrates several parts of the United States constitution is usually given only with the first. The Vermont constitution is printed as Part I, Part II, Part III, for convenient reference. The mode of reference is illustrated by the following examples: On page 224 is the reference, Vt. 1:6. Turning to the constitution of Vermont as printed, one finds the passage in its place. When but a portion of a section is applicable to the part of the United States constitution under consideration, that portion only is quoted. For example, on page 227 is a short quotation with the reference, Vt. 2:9. Turning to the place, the quotation is found to be but a part of a long section.

Sometimes a word is introduced, or changed, in a quotation so as to have a complete statement. As the full text is at hand, and a reference given, no harm can come from the liberty taken. I have offered no commentary of my own on the constitutions, for two reasons: My book will be large enough without it, and a commentary is seldom intelligible till the text has been well studied. With a good dictionary and some annual like the *Tribune Almanac* or the *Vermont Register*, a fair knowledge of our constitution may be gained by any person who can read intelligently an ordinary newspaper.

## CIVICS.



## NOTES FOR STUDY.

## FIRST SERIES.

**Concerning a District School.**—The school is in progress. It is taught by a woman.

I. The teacher is employed by the district committee.

II. She holds a certificate granted by a county supervisor of schools.

III. She receives from the district clerk a school register, which was prepared by the State Superintendent of Education, paid for by the State.

IV. At the close of the term she returns the register to the district clerk, who, after examination, certifies that it has been correctly kept.

V. She goes with this certificate to the district committee, who gives her an order on the district treasurer for the sum that is due her for teaching the school.

1. The money in the district treasury is derived from two sources: (*a*) a tax voted by the district, collected by the district collector and paid by him to the district treasurer; and (*b*) the town treasury.

2. The money paid by the town to the school districts is, generally, derived from four sources: (*a*) a town tax, voted by the town; (*b*) the rent of school

lands; (c) the town's share of the interest on the Huntington Fund; (d) the interest on the United States deposit money.

VI. The teacher goes with this order to the district treasurer and receives her pay; partly in pieces of metal having the stamp of the United States; partly in pieces of paper, on some of which she reads "the United States will pay," and on some, "secured by bonds of the United States."

VII. With these pieces of metal and of paper she pays her board and buys some postage stamps. The rest she lays aside for future use.

---

SECOND SERIES.

**The School District.**—School districts exist for the support of schools.

I. The school district officers are elected at an annual school meeting, held at a time required by law, called by the district clerk. The officers of the district are the persons lawfully chosen to do certain things. All the voters of the district are warned to attend the district school meeting. The voters in school meeting are the voters in town meeting who reside in the district. Every voter may vote on any question properly before the meeting. Any voter may be elected to office. A moderator presides in the district meeting. He is a district officer. The auditor is another district officer. He examines the accounts of other officers and reports. The district, by vote, may lay and collect a tax to support a school, and to provide anything necessary for the school. The business of the school meeting is done by a majority of those

voting. The clerk keeps a record of the proceedings of the meeting. Special meetings of the district may be held when properly applied for. These are to be warned by the clerk, and a record of their proceedings is to be kept by the clerk.

II. The voters of the district are people. They must live in the district. Then the district must have land and boundaries. The district may do things, as elect an officer, vote to build a school house, lay a tax. These votes are district laws. Without the laws it can do nothing, is no district.

A school district consists of people, land, laws.

III. The school district chooses its officers and lays and collects taxes. These acts are characteristic of a government.

The school district is a government.

IV. All the voters of the school district are warned to meet at the same time and place, and all may vote on all questions to be decided by the district. This is democracy or rule by the people.

The school district is a democracy.

V. The school district officers are elected in meetings called and controlled by school district officers, and school district taxes are voted in such meetings.

---

#### QUESTIONS ON THE FIRST AND SECOND SERIES OF NOTES.

Name the committee in your district, the clerk, collector, treasurer, moderator, auditor. When were they elected to office? Mention four duties of the clerk. How many of them relate to the school register? To what do the others relate? State some duty of each other officer. State as many duties as you can of the school committee. What are district officers? Who may be elected to office in a school district? What officer has the care of the school house? provides fuel? crayons? broom?

To how many officers must the teacher go to draw her pay? To what officers? May any one perform these duties, or a part of them, for her?

Name some voters in the district. Who can name all the voters in the district? Who may go to school meetings? Do any women vote in this district? What qualifications must they have? Who are citizens? (See U. S. constitution, amendment 14, for answer).

How many roads, or streets, in the district? Who live on each road, or street? Draw a map of the roads of the district. Who can show a part of the boundary of the district? Another part? Draw a map of the boundaries of the district. Represent the houses on your map of the district.

When is the annual meeting of the school district held? May other meetings be held? What may a district do in its meetings? How can people know afterwards what was done in the district meeting? What does a school district consist of? Name two characteristics of a government. What kind of a government is a school district?

---

THIRD SERIES.

**The Town.—**

I. The town consists of people, land, laws. The town is a government. The town is a democracy. The town officers are elected, and the town taxes are voted in meetings called and controlled by town officers.

II. The Powers and Duties of Towns (in general). They may:

1. Elect their officers;
2. Elect persons from whom jurymen may be drawn;
3. Hold property;
4. Lay and collect taxes;
5. Support schools, highways, paupers;
6. Assist in the election of State and county officers and of representatives to Congress.

7. May establish school districts for the support of schools, and alter or abolish the same.

III. The Voters in Town Meeting are: Male citizens who are—

1. Twenty-one or more years old;
2. Resident in the town;
3. -Whose lists were taken in the town at the last assessment preceding a town meeting, or, who are exempt from taxation.

Women, who have the qualifications numbered 1, 2, 3, have the same right to vote for school officers and to hold school offices in towns, and to vote and hold offices in school districts that men have.

IV. Annual meetings of all the legal voters in a town are called by the selectmen. Special meetings may be held if properly called. The annual town meeting is held the first Tuesday in March. The business of the town meeting is done by a majority of those voting, unless otherwise provided by law.

V. The chief town officers are the moderator, clerk, selectmen, treasurer, overseer of the poor, constable, listers, auditors, agent, member of the board of education, school directors in towns using the town system of schools.

The moderator is to preside in and regulate the business of the town meetings.

The town clerk makes a record of all business done in the town meetings, records deeds and other instruments and evidences respecting real estate, records the births, marriages and deaths returned to him, receives and distributes blanks and reports, and performs such other duties as the law requires.

The selectmen have the general supervision of the concerns of the town, and cause duties required of the town and not committed to any particular officer to be performed. They have care of the school lands of the town, they divide the school money of the town among the school districts in towns having districts; they keep a record of accounts allowed by them and orders drawn, and present it to the town meeting. They make out tax bills. They assess certain taxes required by law, as the State school tax, the road tax and the county and State taxes, when the money for these is not raised by the vote of the town.

The town treasurer is to receive and safely keep the moneys of the town and to pay out the same on proper order, and he is to keep an account of all moneys, bonds and notes paid to him, and of moneys paid out by him, which shall always be open to inspection; and he shall receive the taxes when so directed by the town.

The overseer of the poor is to take charge of town paupers and to provide for needy persons in cases required by law.

The constable is to preserve the peace, and to execute all lawful writs and warrants directed to him, to serve as collector of taxes when no other provision for their collection is made, to warn and preside in free-men's meetings.

The listers are to make a list of the taxable polls in the town and of the taxable property, and to appraise the same, and to lodge their list, when completed, in the town clerk's office.

The auditors examine and adjust the accounts of town officers and report.

The town agent is to prosecute and defend suits in which the town is interested.



The members of the Board of Education meet annually in county convention; once in two years elect a supervisor of schools; once in five years select text books to be used in the schools of the county; and (each in his own town) they act as truant officers.

The school directors, in towns having the town system of schools, have care of the school property and the management of the schools.

VI. Besides the town meetings, freemen's meetings are held in the towns. A freemen's meeting is held on the first Tuesday in September of each year whose number is divisible by two, for the election of State and county officers, town representatives and representatives to Congress; and a freemen's meeting is held on the Tuesday after the first Monday in November of the year whose number is divisible by four, for the election of presidential electors. The freemen may vote in freemen's meetings.

The freemen are: Male citizens,

1. Twenty-one or more years old;
2. Resident in the town;
3. Resident in the State for one full year next preceding a freemen's meeting;
4. Of quiet and peaceable behavior;
5. Who have taken the freeman's oath.

To vote for town representative or justices of the peace, one must have resided in the town during the three months preceding the election.

The freemen's meetings are called and controlled by town officers, as the town meetings are.

## QUESTIONS ON THE THREE PRECEDING SERIES.

For what do school districts exist? By what authority are school districts established? By what are they aided with money? What is the relation of the town to the school district? Why is each a government? Why is each a democracy? What district officer has charge of the schools? What town officers have charge of the concerns of the town? What officers have charge of the schools in towns using the town system?

What are the powers and duties of the town? What of the school district? Who are voters in town meeting? In school district meetings? In freemen's meetings? In which of these meetings may women vote? On what conditions? When are town officers to be elected? State and county officers? Presidential electors? School district officers?

Who may warn school district meetings? Town meetings? Freemen's meetings? What officer is to preside in school district meetings? In town meetings? In freemen's meetings? In what town may a freeman vote? When may he vote in a town for a representative in Congress and not for a town representative?

From what sources does the town get its school money? What is the United States deposit money? (Page 158). What the Huntington Fund? (Page 182). How did the towns come to have school lands? (Page 126).

## FOURTH SERIES.

**The County.**—

- I. The County consists of people, land, laws.
- II. The chief county officers are chosen by the freemen of the county. This is done in meetings held in the several towns, called and controlled by town officers; not in one meeting, nor in meetings called and controlled by county officers. County taxes may be ordered by the assistant judges, who are not the voters of the county met together, who are, for this purpose, representatives of the county; also a county tax may be voted by the general assembly.

III. As the county chooses its officers and lays and collects taxes, it is a government. As it lays and collects taxes by its own chosen representatives, it is a representative government.

IV. The chief county officers, classified according to the mode of their election or appointment, are:

1. Elected by the Freemen of the County—Senators, assistant judges, sheriff, high bailiff, State's attorney, county commissioner.

2. Elected by the Freemen of the Probate District—Judges of probate.

3. Elected by the Freemen of the Towns—Justices of the peace.

For the election of the officers of these three classes, a plurality is sufficient, that is, a candidate having a greater number of votes than any other one is elected. Suppose there are six candidates for the office of assistant judge. See who has more votes than any of the other five. He is elected. Now see which of the remaining five has more votes than any of the other four. He is elected.

4. Elected by the Board of Education—Supervisor of schools.

5. Appointed by the Assistant Judges—County clerk, county treasurer, county auditor.

The senators, when met and organized, constitute the senate of Vermont.

The assistant judges, together with a judge of the supreme court, constitute the county court. They appoint certain officers, have general oversight of the county buildings, order a county tax, when necessary, and perform other duties required by law.

The sheriff is required to preserve the peace, serve writs, arrest persons charged with crimes or misde-

meanors, draw and summon jurymen, have custody of the county buildings under the direction of the assistant judges.

The high bailiff is a vice or substitute sheriff. He may serve writs that the sheriff cannot lawfully serve; having the proper authority, may imprison the sheriff and act as sheriff during the sheriff's imprisonment.

The State's attorney is required to prosecute, in behalf of the State, for all offenses and causes proper to come before the supreme court or the county court in his county, to prepare bills of indictment, to take measures to collect such fines, costs and the like, as are due to the State or county.

The county commissioner may appoint agents to sell intoxicating liquors for medicinal, chemical and mechanical purposes only and may remove them when necessary.

The judge of probate is to hold probate courts within and for his district.

A justice of the peace may administer oaths, issue warrants, hold justice courts and perform other duties required by law.

The supervisor of schools shall examine and license teachers, have immediate supervision of the public schools of the county, hold public meetings for the discussion of school questions, and assist in preparing for and holding teachers' institutes.

The county clerk is required to make the necessary records of the proceedings of the supreme and county court and court of chancery for the county, and to perform such other duties as the law directs.

The county treasurer shall receive and care for the funds of the county, and pay the indebtedness of the county upon the orders of the county clerk.

The county auditor is required to audit and settle the accounts of the county treasurer and report to the county judges.

## FIFTH SERIES.

**The State.—**

I. The State consists of people, land, laws.

II. The State selects its officers in well-known ways. It lays and collects taxes.

The State is a government.

It makes laws, not by its whole people acting together, but by representatives.

The State is a representative government.

III. The laws of the State are enacted by a legislature, which consists of two houses, a Senate and a House of Representatives. These are sufficiently described in the State constitution.

IV. The chief officers of the State, classified according to their mode of election or appointment, are:

1. Elected by the Freemen of the State—The governor, lieutenant-governor, treasurer, secretary of State, auditor of accounts, presidential electors.

2. Elected by the Legislature—Judges of the supreme court, superintendent of education, sergeant-at-arms, adjutant-general, quartermaster-general, judge-advocate-general.

3. Nominated by the Governor, Approved by the Senate—Commissioner of State taxes, members of the board of agriculture, State geologist, trustees of the reform school, and supervisors of the insane.

4. Appointed by the Governor—Inspector of finance, fish commissioners, commissioner of agricultural and manufacturing interests, normal school examiner.

V. The duties of the governor and of the lieutenant-governor may be learned from the constitution of Vermont.

The State treasurer shall receive and care for the funds of the State, and pay out the same on proper orders, keep fair and accurate account of moneys received and paid out, issue warrants for the collection of State taxes, and perform any other duties required by law.

The secretary of State shall record all laws and resolutions passed by the legislature: also all special charters of incorporation, and things and documents as ordered by the legislature.

The auditor of accounts shall examine and adjust all claims against the State, and allow such sums as he finds justly due, and draw orders on the treasurer therefor.

The duties of the presidential electors are described in the constitution of the United States.

One chief judge and six assistant judges constitute the supreme court. They shall hold one term of the supreme court annually in each county, and may hold a general term at such time and place as they think most convenient. One judge of the supreme court, with the assistant judges of the county, constitute the county court. Two sessions of the county court must be held in each county each year. Each judge of the supreme court is a chancellor, and may hold a court of chancery. Terms of the court of chancery begin on the days appointed for holding the county courts. Special terms may be held when the state of business requires it.

The superintendent of education is required to hold teachers' institutes, visit all parts of the State and deliver lectures upon educational subjects, confer and advise with school officers and teachers, prepare and distribute blanks for the collection of statistics, and report.

The sergeant-at-arms shall take care of the State house and grounds, execute the orders of either house of the legislature, and maintain order among the spectators in attendance.

The adjutant-general assists the commander-in-chief of the militia in correspondence, the issuing of orders, commissions, discharges, and in keeping the necessary records.

The quartermaster-general takes care of the warlike stores of the State, designates the kinds needed, and disposes of any unsuitable for use, under the direction of the commander-in-chief.

The judge-advocate-general prepares charges and manages the prosecution when staff officers of the commander-in-chief are brought to court martial.

The commissioner of state taxes shall prepare and distribute blanks requiring a statement of all facts necessary to determine the amount of each tax to be paid by each corporation, company or person taxable under the law for taxing corporations; he shall revoke the licenses of agents of foreign companies making false returns; he may examine under oath persons making returns and reassess them or their companies; he shall collect taxes from companies or corporations assessed and refusing to pay.

The board of agriculture are required to hold at least one meeting in each county annually for the promotion of the agricultural interests of the county.

The State geologist shall keep a record of new facts relative to the geology of the State, and transmit a copy of the same, upon request, to the governor for the use of the State.

The inspector of finance shall examine the treasurer's accounts and the books and papers of the auditor of accounts, and report to the legislature; also, he shall report the condition of the savings banks and trust companies of the State.

The fish commissioners shall confer with the fish commissioners of the New England States and of Canada, and introduce good varieties of fish into such streams, lakes and ponds as they deem suited to the cultivation of such fish.

The commissioner of agricultural and manufacturing interests is required to collect information relative to the agricultural and manufacturing interests of the State, and to report to the legislature.

The normal school examiners are required to assist the State superintendent in the examination of the normal schools.

VI. THE COURTS OF VERMONT are:

The Supreme Court;

The County Courts;

The Justice Courts;

Courts of Chancery;

Probate Courts.

The supreme court is the highest court in the State, and is a court of law. It has jurisdiction of such questions, not triable by jury, as are by law brought before it, and it may try and determine questions of law removed from the county courts in pursuance of law.



The county courts have original jurisdiction in all civil and criminal cases within their respective counties, except such as are by law made cognizable by a justice and may render judgment thereon or award sentence according to law; and may have appellate jurisdiction of causes, civil and criminal, appealable to such court.

A justice court shall have jurisdiction, with some exceptions, of civil causes when the matter in demand does not exceed two hundred dollars, and in criminal causes when the punishment is by a fine not exceeding ten dollars.

The court of chancery is a court of equity. The powers and duties of the court of chancery are the same as those of the court of chancery of England except as modified by the constitution and laws of the State.

The probate court has jurisdiction of the probate of wills, of the settlement of estates, of the appointment of guardians and the powers, duties and rights of guardians and wards.

VII. Juries may be called to act with the county courts and with justice courts. A grand jury is called once a year, and may be called twice, if necessary, to meet at the same time and place with the county court. It examines the charges against persons accused of crime, and inquires if the towns of the county have observed the law in certain particulars. It determines whether the parties inquired about shall be brought to trial. In Vermont a grand jury consists of eighteen men; and twelve, or two-thirds, of them must concur in an indictment, or formal charge, in order that the party, person, or town may be brought to trial.

Petit juries are called twice a year, or with every term of the county court. They act in criminal and in civil cases. The petit jury, usually called the jury, determines what the facts in the case are. Their decision is called a verdict. The petit jury consists of twelve men, and these must all agree in order to render a verdict.

A jury may be called with a justice court, if either party desires it; and it consists of six men.

Persons for grand and petit jurymen are chosen by the towns in the March meetings. They are nominated by the board of civil authority and elected by the voters. The board of civil authority consists of the justices of the peace and the selectmen of the town. The names of the persons chosen are recorded by the town clerk, and are sent by him to the county clerk, who is required to deposit them on separate slips of paper, in separate boxes, having a box for each town. At the proper time the assistant judges of the county determine the number of jurymen to be drawn from the several towns of the county, and notify the county clerk of their decision. The county clerk notifies the sheriff that he is required to draw names for jurymen. The sheriff goes to the office of the county clerk and draws the names as required; then he notifies the persons whose names have been drawn that they are required to attend the court at the time and place appointed. About thirty petit jurymen are called in each county. Twelve, who have been selected and sworn for a case, are called a panel.

When a jury is required in a justice court, the officer of the court, usually a constable, is directed by the justice to write the names of eighteen men on slips of paper and deposit them in a box. Then the box,

or hat, is shaken, and a name is drawn. If neither party objects, the person whose name is drawn is a juror. If all of the first twelve are objected to, then the remaining six are the jurors. If any of the six selected as jurors cannot be obtained, then three times<sup>s</sup> as many names as there are vacancies to be filled are placed in the box, and the drawing is done as before.

---

SIXTH SERIES.

**The Nation.—**

1. The United States consists of people, land, laws.  
The United States is a government.

The United States consists of a sovereign people, land, laws.

The United States is a nation.

The saying that a nation consists of people, land, laws has been attributed to high authority; but sovereignty seems to be essential to a nation. We have found five governments in which these constituents, people, land, laws, appear; but only one of them, that in which the people are sovereign, is a nation.

Most people in Vermont live under all these five governments. A few lack the school district, and a few add the village (incorporated) to the other governments. In the city the town government is modified and becomes partly a representative government. These five governments all contribute to the school we saw in our first series of notes. Tell how each does so. How many contribute money? What besides money is furnished?

THE CHIEF COURTS OF THE UNITED STATES are:

The Supreme Court;

The Circuit Courts;

The District Courts;

The Court of Claims.

The supreme court consists of one chief justice and eight associate justices, six of whom are a quorum. An annual term of the supreme court is held in the city of Washington, beginning the second Monday in October. Special sessions may be held when necessary.

The court of claims consists of a chief justice and four associate judges, any two of whom are a quorum. This court is held in Washington. The annual session begins the first Monday in December.

Each of the smaller States is a judicial district; the larger States are divided into two or three districts. There are five States containing two or three districts each, for which but one judge is appointed. For the rest there is one judge for each district. The judge must reside in the district, or in one of the districts, for which he is judge. In the western district of South Carolina only one term of the district court is required to be held yearly. In every other district two or more terms are held yearly, at times and places fixed by law. Special terms may be held in the discretion of the judge. Regular terms of the district court in Vermont are held yearly in Burlington, Rutland, Windsor.

The States of the Union are grouped in nine judicial circuits. A justice of the supreme court is assigned to each circuit. He is called a circuit justice, and is required to hold court in the circuit once in two years. For each circuit there is a circuit judge, who must reside in the circuit. Terms of the circuit court are held frequently in all the circuits and in all the larger districts. In Vermont terms of the circuit court are held, annually, at the same places where the district courts are held. A circuit court may be held by a cir-

circuit justice, a circuit judge, a district judge of the district in which it is held, or by any two of these.

The territories are not included in the judicial circuits. Appeals may be made from the highest territorial courts to the supreme court of the United States.

The supreme, circuit and district courts may summon juries when they are needed. The mode of the selection of jurors is determined by the court, but must not be repugnant to the laws of the State in which the court is held. A grand jury in the United States court may consist of not less than sixteen nor more than twenty-three men.

For the rest the United States is described sufficiently for our purpose in the constitution of the United States.

---

SEVENTH SERIES.

**As to Taxation.—**

I. The school district, by vote in a meeting of all the voters, lays taxes on the taxable polls and property of the district. The taxes are collected by a district officer and paid into the district treasury.

II. The town, by vote in a meeting of all the voters, lays taxes on the taxable polls and property of the town. The taxes are collected by a town officer and paid into the town treasury.

III. 1. The county, by its assistant judges, lays taxes on the taxable polls and property of the county. The tax is paid from the several town treasuries, by the town treasurers, on the order of the selectmen, and the sum paid is collected for the town treasury as a part of the general town tax or as a special tax.

2. The State legislature, by law, lays a tax on the taxable polls and property of the county. This is paid in the way just described.

IV. 1. The State, by law, lays a tax on certain corporations, at a specified rate on their income, without regard to the value of their property. This is paid by the corporations to the State treasurer.

2. The State, by a law, lays a tax on the taxable polls and property of the State. The tax is paid from the several town treasuries, by the treasurers, on the order of the selectmen, and the sum paid is collected for the town treasury as a part of the general town tax, or as a special tax.

We perceive that the State has large powers with respect to taxation. So it has in other respects. The modes of electing school district, town, county and State officers, and their duties, and the modes of laying and collecting taxes are prescribed by the State, or by the people acting through the State legislature.

---

EIGHTH SERIES.

**How Governments Affect Us. Roads.—**

I. In the first series we found our teacher to be a traveler. She went to the clerk, to the committee, to the treasurer, to the post office. We suppose she traveled the road.

II. In the third series we found one of the duties of the town to be the support of roads. What is the use of roads? Let us stand in the village we are most familiar with and watch the people coming in, to see what they bring. They bring butter and eggs and beef and pork and poultry: logs for lumber and wood

for fuel, and hay and grain and potatoes, and apples and many other things.

What do they carry away? Sugar and tea and coffee; boots and shoes and clothing; flour and meal, furniture for their houses, nails and glass and wire for fences, and many, many things besides.

This selling and buying represents our economic activities. The road serves us in these.

III. Later in the day we watch again, and we see people returning from visiting their friends, others making calls, others going to an old folks' party, in another direction a bridegroom and bride, with a few friends, are seeking the minister; and, while we were watching these, a company of children gathered on the sidewalk near us to play marbles.

The roads serve us, too, in our social activities.

IV. Our next observations are made in the morning, and we see teachers and children coming to school. They come many ways and various distances, but all come by the roads. Then these roads help us in our educational relations.

V. We pass to Sunday, and as we go to church we see many coming, some on foot, some in carriages, over those same roads and entering the church at the sound of the bell. These roads aid us in the performance of our religious duties.

VI. We make one more study, on election day. What a clatter! What a dust! From every nook and corner of the town, on foot, on horseback, in every kind of carriage, the voters come to cast their ballots for the men of their choice. And they, too, travel the roads.

The roads, then, help us in our economic, social, educational, religious, political activities.

See how the town, by the support of the highway, ministers to the whole life of man.

---

## NINTH SERIES.

**How Governments Affect Us. The Mail.—**

The schoolmistress, in the first series, bought some postage stamps, and her small brother says she got a letter, but she put it in her satchel so deftly that we did not see it. And what do we send and receive by mail? Letters and papers and books and flowers and seeds and merchandise and pictures of our friends, and a lock of hair from the head laid low in the grave. And our servant that carries and brings all these things is the United States.

---

## TENTH SERIES.

**How Governments Affect Us. Money.—**Our teacher received for her wages some pieces of metal and pieces of paper. Those bits of metal are pretty, but she can make very little direct use of them. They are not food, nor shelter, nor clothing, nor books, nor pictures, nor musical instruments, nor perfumes, nor medicines. They are bits of metal. The metal-worker knows many uses for them. Out of them he can make pins and brooches and clasps and flower vases and table furniture and carriage trimmings and spurs and adornments for a sword hilt or for a repeating rifle. Those shining coins have a value. Children love to play with them, misers hoard them, all men toil for them; and so, though only bits of metal, they are also dinners and dresses and car fare and concert



tickets, because the United States has so stamped them that their value is known by all who see them.

But these pieces of paper, of what use are they? In themselves they are worthless. One cannot eat them nor cook one's dinner with them. But they carry the assurance of the United States that the number of dollars named on their face will be paid for them when presented at the proper place. So these have become houses and lands and horses and carriages.

Suppose there were no money, and our teacher received her pay in grain and sheep and calves; and must drive a calf to the store to pay for her dress, and carry a bag of grain to pay for admission to the concert hall,—but would there be any stores and concert halls if there were no money?

Are the institutions that bring us so many convenient and beautiful things worth studying?

---

ELEVENTH SERIES.

**Political Parties.**—These governments, except the school district and the town, are conducted by parties. A political party consists of men acting together in some voluntary way, to get and keep the control of a government. A political party is not a government. It has officers like a government, but it cannot collect taxes. It may make assessments on its members. The payment is voluntary. When a government has made assessments on the persons and property of its citizens in a lawful way, it can enforce payment or punish for non-payment. If a property owner wishes to avoid paying taxes in a town, he removes from the town and removes or sells his property. If he wishes

to avoid paying an assessment of his party, he just refuses to pay. He does not change his residence nor the location of his property.

As a political party is not a government, so a church is not a government and for the same reason.

Most of the freemen of Vermont act with one of two great parties, the Republican party, or the Democratic party.

The parties act in caucuses and conventions and through committees. The committees are the officers of the parties. There are town, county, congressional district and State committees, and, for the country at large, a national committee.

A caucus is a meeting of the members of a party, in a town, to transact some business for the party. (In a city there may be ward caucuses). A meeting of the party of a county, congressional district, State or nation, is a county, district, State or national convention. All the voters of a party in a town are warned to meet in caucus. To the county conventions of the Democratic party all Democratic voters of the county are invited, and all who attend are entitled to vote. This is a mass convention. In two or three of the smallest counties the Republican conventions are mass conventions, in the other counties they are delegate conventions. Each town is invited to send a number of delegates proportional to the number of votes cast for the party in that town. The district, State and national conventions of both parties are delegate conventions. The district and State conventions are composed of delegates from the towns, the national conventions are composed of delegates from the congressional districts and from the States,—two from

each congressional district, to correspond with the representatives in Congress, and four from the State, to correspond with the United States senators. The caucuses elect delegates to conventions, and nominate town representatives and justices of the peace and choose a town committee. The county conventions nominate county officers and choose a county committee. The congressional district conventions nominate representatives to Congress and presidential electors, elect delegates to the national convention and choose a district committee. The State conventions nominate such State officers as are voted for by the freemen, elect delegates to the national convention and choose a State committee. The national convention nominates a President and a Vice-President, declares the principles and purposes of the party, and chooses a national committee.

The committees call caucuses and conventions, procure and distribute ballots for the candidates of their party, and take measures to secure for them the full vote of their party.

---

TWELFTH SERIES.

**Political Action.—**

I. How we Elect a Governor:

1. The State committee calls a State convention;
2. The town committees call caucuses;
3. The caucuses elect delegates to the State convention;
4. The State convention nominates a candidate for governor;

5 The freemen of the State in the several towns vote for governor.

The candidate who has a majority of all the votes for governor is elected governor. If no candidate has a majority of the votes of the freemen, the legislature elects a governor.

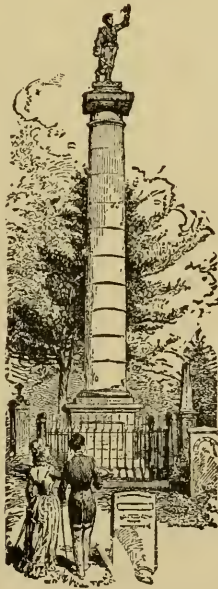
II. How we help Elect a President of the United States:

1. The State committee calls a State convention;
2. The congressional district committee calls a district convention;
3. The town committees call caucuses;
4. The caucuses elect delegates to the State convention; and,
5. To the district-convention;
6. The State convention elects four delegates to the national convention;
7. Each district convention elects two delegates to the national convention;
8. The national convention nominates a candidate for President of the United States.

Then, in the Republican party, we have 1, 2, 3, 4, 5 over again in 9, 10, 11, 12, 13; and then,

14. The State convention nominates two presidential electors;
15. Each district convention nominates one presidential elector;
16. The freemen of the State, in the several towns, vote each for four presidential electors. The candidates having the highest number of votes for presidential electors are elected;

17. The presidential electors vote for President. The candidate who has a majority of the votes for President is elected President. If no candidate has a majority of the votes of the presidential electors, the national House of Representatives choose a President. In the usage of the Democratic party, the nomination of presidential electors is placed in numbers 6 and 7, and number 16 becomes number 9. The second State and district conventions are not held; neither are the second caucuses held.



ETHAN ALLEN MONUMENT, BURLINGTON.

The Constitution of the United States,  
WITH  
PARALLEL PASSAGES  
FROM THE  
CONSTITUTION OF VERMONT.

---

THE SOURCE OF POLITICAL POWER.

All power being [is] originally inherent in and consequently derived from the people.—Vt., 1:6.

THE PURPOSE OF GOVERNMENT.

Government is, or ought to be, instituted for the common benefit, protection and security of the people, nation or community, and not for the particular emolument or advantage of any single man, family or set of men, who are a part only of that community.—Vt., 1:7.

THE PURPOSE.

PREAMBLE.

We, the people of the United States, in order to form a more perfect union, establish justice, insure domestic tranquility, provide for the common defense, promote the general welfare, and secure the blessings of liberty to ourselves and our posterity, do ordain and establish this CONSTITUTION FOR THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA.

WHAT THE CONSTITUTION OF THE UNITED STATES IS.

This Constitution, and the laws of the United States which shall be made in pursuance thereof, and all treaties made, or which shall be made under the authority of the United States, shall be the supreme law of the land; and the judges in every State shall be bound thereby; anything in the constitution or laws of any State to the contrary notwithstanding.—U. S., 6:2.

THE DEPARTMENTS OF OUR GOVERNMENT AND THEIR RELATIONS.

The legislative, executive, and judiciary departments shall be separate and distinct, so that neither exercise the powers properly belonging to the other.—Vt., 2:6, and U. S., 1:1, 2:1, 3:1.

---

## ARTICLE I.

THE LEGISLATIVE DEPARTMENT OF GOVERNMENT.

SEC. 1. All legislative powers herein granted shall be vested in a Congress of the United States, which shall consist of a senate and house of representatives.

The supreme legislative power of this State shall be exercised by a senate and the house of representatives, which shall be styled "The General Assembly of the State of Vermont."—Vt., 3:3.

SEC. 2. *Clause 1.* The house of representatives shall consist of members chosen, every second year, by the people of the several States; and the electors in each State shall have the qualifications requisite for electors of the most numerous branch of the state legislature.

The house of representatives of the freemen of this State shall consist of persons most noted for wisdom and virtue, to be chosen by ballot by the freemen of every town in this State respectively, on the first Tuesday in September of every even year.—Vt., 2:8, 3:24.

Every man of the full age of twenty-one years, having resided in this State for the space of one whole year, next before the election of representatives, and is of a quiet and peaceable behavior, and will take the following oath or affirmation, shall be entitled to all the privileges of a freeman of this State :

“ You solemnly swear (or affirm) that whenever you give your vote or suffrage, touching any matter that concerns the State of Vermont, you will do it so as in your conscience you shall judge will most conduce to the best good of the same, as established by the constitution, without fear or favor of any man.”—Vt., 2:21.

No person, who is not already a freeman of this State, shall be entitled to exercise the privileges of a freeman, unless he be a natural born citizen of this, or some one of the United States, or until he shall have been naturalized, agreeably to the acts of Congress.—Vt., 3:1.

*Clause 2.* No person shall be a representative who shall not have attained to the age of twenty-five years, and been seven years a citizen of the United States, and who shall not, when elected, be an inhabitant of that State in which he shall be chosen.

No person shall be elected a representative until he has resided two years in this State, the last of which shall be in the town for which he is elected.—Vt., 2:18.

That all elections ought to be free, and without corruption, and that all freemen, having a sufficient evident common interest with and attachment to the community, have a right to elect and be elected into office, agreeably to the regulations made in this constitution.—Vt., 1:8.

*Clause 3.* Representatives and direct taxes shall be apportioned among the several States which may be included within this Union, according to their respective numbers, which shall be determined by adding to the whole number of free persons, including those



bound to service for a term of years, and excluding Indians not taxed, three-fifths of all other persons. The actual enumeration shall be made within three years after the first meeting of the Congress of the United States, and within every subsequent term of ten years, in such manner as they shall by law direct. The number of representatives shall not exceed one for every thirty thousand, but each State shall have at least one representative; and until such enumeration shall be made, the State of New Hampshire shall be entitled to choose three, Massachusetts eight, Rhode Island and Providence Plantations one, Connecticut five, New York six, New Jersey four, Pennsylvania eight, Delaware one, Maryland six, Virginia ten, North Carolina five, South Carolina five, and Georgia three.

In order that the freemen of this State might enjoy the benefit of election as equally as may be, each town within this State, that consists or may consist of eighty taxable inhabitants, within one septenary or seven years after the establishment of this constitution, may hold elections therein, and choose, each, two representatives to represent them in general assembly, during the septenary or seven years. And after that each inhabited town may, in like manner, hold such election, and choose one representative, forever thereafter.—Vt., 2:7.

*Clause 4.* When vacancies happen in the representation from any State, the executive authority thereof shall issue writs of election to fill such vacancies.

*Clause 5.* The house of representatives shall choose their speaker and other officers; and shall have the sole power of impeachment.

The representatives shall have power to choose their speaker, their clerk and other necessary officers of the house. They may impeach State criminals.—Vt., 2:9.

SEC. 3. *Clause 1.* The senate of the United States shall be composed of two Senators from each State, chosen by the legislature thereof, for six years; and each senator shall have one vote.

The senate shall be composed of thirty senators, to be of the freemen of the county for which they are elected, respectively, who shall have attained the age of thirty years, and they shall be elected biennially by the freemen of each county respectively.

The senators shall be apportioned to the several counties, according to the population, as ascertained by the census taken under the authority of Congress, in the year 1840, regard being always had, in such apportionment, to the counties having the largest fraction, and giving to each county at least one senator.

The legislature shall make a new apportionment of the senators to the several counties, after the taking of each census of the United States, or after a census taken for the purpose of such apportionment, under the authority of this State, always regarding the above provisions of this article.—Vt., 3:23, 24.

*Clause 2.* Immediately after they shall be assembled, in consequence of the first election, they shall be divided as equally as may be into three classes. The seats of the senators of the first class shall be vacated at the expiration of the second year; of the second class at the expiration of the fourth year; and of the third class at the expiration of the sixth year; so that one-third may be chosen every second year. And if vacancies happen by resignation or otherwise during the recess of the legislature of any State, the executive thereof may make temporary appointments until the next meeting of the legislature, which shall then fill such vacancies.

The General Assembly shall have power to regulate by law the mode of filling all vacancies in the senate, which shall happen by death, resignation or otherwise.—Vt., 3:5.

*Clause 3.* No person shall be a senator who shall not have attained to the age of thirty years, and been

nine years a citizen of the United States, and who shall not, when elected, be an inhabitant of that State for which he shall be chosen. See Amendments to Const. U. S., Art. 14, Sec. 3.

*Clause 4.* The vice-president of the United States shall be president of the senate, but shall have no vote unless they are equally divided.

*Clause 5.* The senate shall choose their other officers, and also a president *pro tempore*, in the absence of the vice-president, or when he shall exercise the office of President of the United States.

The senate shall have the sole power to decide on the election and qualifications of, and to expel any of its members, make its own rules, and appoint its own officers, as are incident to, or are possessed by, the house of representatives. A majority shall constitute a quorum. The lieutenant-governor shall be president of the senate, except when he shall exercise the office of governor, or when his office shall be vacant, or in his absence; in which cases the senate shall appoint one of its own members to be president of the senate, *pro tempore*. And the president of the senate shall have a casting vote, but no other.—Vt., 3:6.

*Clause 6.* The senate shall have the sole power to try all impeachments: When sitting for that purpose, they shall be on oath or affirmation. When the President of the United States is tried, the chief justice shall preside; and no person shall be convicted without the concurrence of two-thirds of the members present.

*Clause 7.* Judgment in cases of impeachment shall not extend further than to removal from office, and disqualification to hold and enjoy any office of honor, trust, or profit, under the United States; but the party convicted shall, nevertheless, be liable and subject to indictment, trial, judgment, and punishment according to law.

The senate shall have the sole power of trying and deciding upon all impeachments. When sitting for that purpose, they shall be upon oath or affirmation, and no person shall be convicted without the concurrence of two-thirds of the members present. Judgment, in cases of impeachment, shall not extend further than to removal from office and disqualification to hold or enjoy any office of honor, or profit, or trust, under this State. But the party convicted shall, nevertheless, be liable and subject to indictment, trial, judgment and punishment, according to law.—Vt., 3:7.

SEC. 4. *Clause 1.* The times, places and manner of holding elections for senators and representatives shall be prescribed in each State, by the legislature thereof; but the Congress may at any time, by law, make or alter such regulations, except as to the place of choosing senators.

The General Assembly shall have power to regulate, by law, the mode of balloting for senators within the several counties, and to prescribe the means and the manner by which the result of the balloting shall be ascertained, and through which the senators chosen shall be certified of their election.—Vt., 3:5.

*Clause 2.* The Congress shall assemble at least once in every year, and such meeting shall be on the first Monday in December, unless they shall, by law, appoint a different day.

The General Assembly shall meet on the first Wednesday of October, biennially; the first election shall be on the first Tuesday of September, A. D. 1870; the first session of the General Assembly on the first Wednesday of October, A. D. 1870.—Vt., 3:24.

SEC. 5. *Clause 1.* Each house shall be the judge of the elections, returns and qualifications of its own members, and a majority of each shall constitute a quorum to do business; but a smaller number may adjourn from day to day, and may be authorized to compel the attendance of absent members, in such manner, and under such penalties, as each house may provide.

Each house of the General Assembly shall judge of the elections and qualifications of its own members.—Vt., 2:9.

*Clause 2.* Each house may determine the rules of its proceedings, and punish its members for disorderly behavior, and with the concurrence of two-thirds expel a member.

The senate shall have the like power to decide on the election and qualifications of, and to expel any of its members, make its own rules, and appoint its own officers, as are incident to or are possessed by the house of representatives.—Vt., 3:6.

*Clause 3.* Each house shall keep a journal of its proceedings, and from time to time publish the same, excepting such parts as may, in their judgment, require secrecy; and the yeas and nays of the members of either house, on any question, shall, at the desire of one-fifth of those present, be entered on the journal.

The votes and proceedings of the General Assembly shall be printed (when one-third of the members think it necessary) as soon as convenient after the end of each session, with the yeas and nays on any question, when required by any member (except where the vote shall be taken by ballot), in which case every member shall have a right to insert the reason of his vote upon the minutes.—Vt., 2:14.

*Clause 4.* Neither house, during the session of Congress, shall, without the consent of the other, adjourn for more than three days, nor to any other place than that in which the two houses shall be sitting.

Neither house, during the session of the General Assembly, shall, without the consent of the other, adjourn for more than three days, nor to any other place than that in which the two houses shall be sitting.—Vt., 3:3.

SEC. 6. *Clause 1.* The senators and representatives shall receive a compensation for their services, to be ascertained by law, and paid out of the treasury

of the United States. They shall, in all cases except treason, felony, and breach of the peace, be privileged from arrest during their attendance at the session of their respective houses, and in going to and returning from the same; and for any speech or debate in either house, they shall not be questioned in any other place.

If any man is called into public service to the prejudice of his private affairs, he has a right to a reasonable compensation.—Vt., 2:25.

The freedom of deliberation, speech and debate in the legislature is so essential to the rights of the people, that it cannot be the foundation of any accusation or prosecution, action or complaint in any other court or place whatsoever.—Vt., 1:14.

*Clause 2.* No senator or representative shall, during the time for which he was elected, be appointed to any civil office under the authority of the United States, which shall have been created, or the emoluments whereof shall have been increased during such time; and no person holding any office under the United States shall be a member of either house, during his continuance in office.

No person in this State shall be capable of holding or exercising more than one of the following offices at the same time, viz.: Governor, lieutenant-governor, judge of the supreme court, treasurer of the State, member of the General Assembly, surveyor-general, or sheriff.—Vt., 2:26.

Nor shall any person, holding any office of profit or trust under the authority of Congress, be eligible to any appointment in the legislature, or of holding any executive or judiciary office under this State.—Vt., 2:26.

SEC. 7. *Clause 1.* All bills for raising revenue shall originate in the house of representatives; but the senate may propose or concur with amendments, as on other bills.

Provided, that all revenue bills shall originate in the house of representatives,—but the senate may propose or concur with amendments, as in other bills.—Vt., 3:3.

*Clause 2.* Every bill which shall have passed the house of representatives and the senate, shall, before it become a law, be presented to the President of the United States; if he approve, he shall sign it, but if not, he shall return it with his objections, to that house in which it shall have originated, who shall enter the objections at large on their journal, and proceed to re-consider it. If, after such re-consideration, two-thirds of that house shall agree to pass the bill, it shall be sent, together with the objections, to the other house, by which it shall likewise be re-considered, and if approved by two-thirds of that house, it shall become a law. But in all such cases, the votes of both houses shall be determined by yeas and nays, and the names of the persons voting for and against the bill shall be entered on the journal of each house respectively. If any bill shall not be returned by the President within ten days (Sundays excepted) after it shall have been presented to him, the same shall be a law, in like manner as if he had signed it, unless the Congress, by their adjournment, prevent its return, in which case it shall not be a law.

Every bill, which shall have passed the senate and house of representatives, shall, before it become a law, be presented to the governor; if he approve, he shall sign it; if not, he shall return it with his objections in writing, to the house in which it shall have originated, which shall proceed to reconsider it. If, upon such reconsideration, a majority of the house shall pass the bill, it shall, together with the objections, be sent to the other house, by which it shall likewise be reconsidered, and, if approved by a majority of that house, it shall become a law. But in all such cases the votes of both houses shall be taken by yeas and nays, and the names of the persons voting for or against the bill shall be entered on the journal of each house, respectively. If any bill shall not be returned by the governor, as aforesaid, within five days (Sundays excepted) after it shall have been presented to him, the same shall become a law, in like manner

as if he had signed it; unless the two houses, by their adjournment within three days after the presentment of such bill, shall prevent its return; in which case it shall not become a law.—Vt., 3:11.

*Clause 3.* Every order, resolution, or vote, to which the concurrence of the senate and house of representatives may be necessary (except on a question of adjournment) shall be presented to the President of the United States; and before the same shall take effect, shall be approved by him, or, being disapproved by him, shall be re-passed by two-thirds of the senate and house of representatives, according to the rules and limitations prescribed in the case of a bill.

SEC. 8. *Clause 1.* The Congress shall have the power to lay and collect taxes, duties, imposts, and excises, to pay the debts, and provide for the common defense and general welfare of the United States; but all duties, imposts and excises shall be uniform throughout the United States.

The General Assembly shall have the power to lay and collect State taxes.—Vt., 2:9.

And, previous to any law being made to raise a tax, the purpose for which it is to be raised ought to appear evident to the legislature to be of more service to the community than the money would be if not collected.—Vt., 1:9.

*Clause 2.* To borrow money on the credit of the United States.

*Clause 3.* To regulate commerce with foreign nations, and among the several States, and with the Indian tribes.

*Clause 4.* To establish an uniform rule of naturalization, and uniform laws on the subject of bankruptcies, throughout the United States.



*Clause 5.* To coin money, regulate the value thereof and of foreign coin, and fix the standard of weights and measures.

*Clause 6.* To provide for the punishment of counterfeiting the securities and current coin of the United States.

*Clause 7.* To establish post-offices and post-roads.

*Clause 8.* To promote the progress of science and useful arts, by securing, for limited times, to authors and inventors, the exclusive right to their respective writings and discoveries.

*Clause 9.* To constitute tribunals inferior to the Supreme Court.

A future legislature may, when they shall conceive the same to be expedient and necessary, erect a court of chancery, with such powers as are usually exercised by that court, or as shall appear for the interest of the commonwealth; *provided*, they do not constitute themselves the judges of said court.—Vt., 2:5.

*Clause 10.* To define and punish piracies and felonies committed on the high seas, and offenses against the laws of nations.

*Clause 11.* To declare war, grant letters of marque and reprisal, and make rules concerning captures on land and water.

*Clause 12.* To raise and support armies; but no appropriation of money to that use shall be for a longer time than two years.

*Clause 13.* To provide and maintain a navy.

*Clause 14.* To make rules for the government and regulation of the land and naval forces.

*Clauses 15 and 16.* To provide for calling forth the militia to execute the laws of the Union, suppress

insurrections and repel invasions:—To provide for organizing, arming and disciplining the militia, and for governing such part of them as may be employed in the service of the United States, reserving to the States respectively the appointment of the officers, and the authority of training the militia according to the discipline prescribed by Congress.

The inhabitants of this State shall be trained and armed for its defense, under such regulations, restrictions, and exceptions as Congress, agreeably to the constitution of the United States and the legislature of this State shall direct. The several companies of militia shall, as often as vacancies happen, elect their captain and other officers, and the captains and subalterns shall nominate and recommend the field officers of their respective regiments, who shall appoint their staff officers.—Vt., 2:22.

*Clause 17.* To exercise exclusive legislation in all cases whatsoever, over such district (not exceeding ten miles square) as may, by cession of particular States, and the acceptance of Congress, become the seat of the government of the United States, and to exercise like authority over all places purchased by consent of the legislature of the State in which the same shall be, for the erection of forts, magazines, arsenals, dock-yards, and other needful buildings.

*Clause 18.* To make all laws which shall be necessary and proper for carrying into execution the foregoing powers, and all other powers vested by this constitution in the government of the United States, or in any department or officer thereof.

The General Assembly shall have all powers necessary for the legislature of a free and sovereign State.—Vt., 2:9.

SEC. 9. *Clause 1.* The migration or importation of such persons as any of the States now existing shall think proper to admit, shall not be prohibited by the

Congress prior to the year one thousand eight hundred and eight, but a tax or duty may be imposed on such importation, not exceeding ten dollars for each person.

That all people have a natural and inherent right to emigrate from one State to another that will receive them.—Vt., 1:19.

*Clause 2.* The privilege of the writ of *habeas corpus* shall not be suspended, unless when in cases of rebellion, or invasion, the public safety may require it.

The writ of *habeas corpus* shall, in no case, be suspended. It shall be a writ, issuable of right; and the General Assembly shall make provision to render it a speedy and effectual remedy in all cases proper therefor.—Vt., 3:12.

*Clause 3.* No bill of attainder, or *ex post facto* law, shall be passed.

No person ought, in any case, or at any time, to be declared guilty of treason or felony by the legislature.—Vt., 2:20.

*Clause 4.* No capitation, or other direct tax, shall be laid, unless in proportion to the *census* or enumeration hereinbefore directed to be taken.

*Clause 5.* No tax or duty shall be laid on articles exported from any State.

*Clause 6.* No preference shall be given by any regulation of commerce or revenue to the ports of one State over those of another; nor shall vessels bound to or from one State be obliged to enter, clear or pay duties in another.

*Clause 7.* No money shall be drawn from the treasury, but in consequence of appropriations made by law; and a regular statement and account of the receipts and expenditures of all public money shall be published from time to time.

No money shall be drawn out of the treasury, unless first appropriated by act of legislation —Vt., 2:17.

The treasurer's account shall be annually audited, and a fair statement thereof be laid before the General Assembly, at their session in October.—Vt., 2:28.

*Clause 8.* No title of nobility shall be granted by the United States; and no person holding any office of profit or trust under them, shall, without the consent of the Congress, accept of any present, emolument, office or title, of any kind whatever, from any king, prince or foreign State.

SEC. 10. *Clause 1.* No State shall enter into any treaty, alliance or confederation; grant letters of marque and reprisal; coin money; emit bills of credit; make anything but gold and silver coin a tender in payment of debts; pass any bill of attainder, *ex post facto* law, or law impairing the obligation of contracts, or grant any title of nobility.

*Clause 2.* No State shall, without the consent of the Congress, lay any imposts or duties on imports or exports, except what may be absolutely necessary for executing its inspection laws; and the net produce of all duties and imposts, laid by any State on imports or exports, shall be for the use of the treasury of the United States; and all such laws shall be subject to the revision and control of the Congress.

*Clause 3.* No State shall, without the consent of Congress, lay any duty of tonnage, keep troops or ships of war in time of peace, enter into any agreement or compact with another State, or with a foreign power, or engage in war, unless actually invaded, or in such imminent danger as will not admit of delay.

## ARTICLE II.

## THE EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT.

SEC. I. *Clause 1.* The executive power shall be vested in a President of the United States of America. He shall hold his office during the term of four years; and, together with the vice-president, chosen for the same term, be elected as follows:

The supreme executive power of the State shall be exercised by the governor, or, in case of his absence or disability, by the lieutenant-governor, who shall have all the powers and perform all the duties vested in and enjoined upon the governor by the eleventh and twenty-seventh sections of the second chapter of the constitution, as at present established, excepting that he shall not sit as a judge in case of impeachment, nor grant reprieve or pardon in any such case.—Vt., 3:8.

The term of office of the governor, lieutenant-governor and treasurer of the State, respectively, shall commence when they shall be chosen and qualified, and shall continue for the term of two years, or until their successors shall be chosen and qualified, or to the adjournment of the session of the legislature at which, by the constitution and laws, their successors are required to be chosen, and not after such adjournment.—Vt. 3:24.

*Clause 2.* Each State shall appoint, in such manner as the legislature thereof may direct, a number of electors equal to the whole number of senators and representatives to which the State may be entitled in the Congress; but no senator or representative, or person holding an office of trust or profit under the United States, shall be appointed an elector.

*Clause 3.* (The original clause third was annulled by the 12th article of amendment which took the place of the original clause, September 25th, 1804. This article of amendment is as follows): The electors shall meet in their respective States, and vote, by

ballot, for President and vice-president, one of whom at least shall not be a resident of the same State with themselves; they shall name in their ballots the person voted for as President, and in distinct ballots the person voted for as vice-president; and they shall make distinct lists of all persons voted for as President, and of all persons voted for as vice-president, and of the number of votes for each, which list they shall sign and certify, and transmit, sealed, to the seat of the government of the United States, directed to the president of the senate; the president of the senate shall, in the presence of the senate and house of representatives, open all the certificates, and the votes shall then be counted; the person having the greatest number of votes for President shall be the President, if such number be a majority of the whole number of electors appointed; and if no person have such majority, then, from the persons having the highest numbers, not exceeding three, on the list of those voted for as President, the house of representatives shall choose immediately, by ballot, the President; but in choosing the President the votes shall be taken by States, the representation from each State having one vote; a quorum for this purpose shall consist of a member or members from two-thirds of the States, and a majority of all the States shall be necessary to a choice; and if the house of representatives shall not choose a President, whenever the right of choice shall devolve upon them, before the fourth day of March next following, then the vice-president shall act as President, as in case of the death, or other constitutional disability of the President.

The person having the greatest number of votes as vice-president shall be the vice-president, if such

number be a majority of the whole number of electors appointed; and if no person have a majority, then from the two highest numbers on the list the senate shall choose the vice-president; a quorum for that purpose shall consist of two-thirds of the whole number of senators, and a majority of the whole number shall be necessary to a choice.

But no person constitutionally ineligible to the office of President shall be eligible to that of vice-president of the United States.

The supreme executive authority of this State shall consist of a governor, or, in his absence or disability, of a lieutenant-governor, chosen in the following manner:—The freemen of each town shall, on the day of election for choosing representatives to attend the General Assembly, bring in their votes for governor, with his name fairly written, to the constable, who shall seal them up, and write on them, "*Votes for governor,*" and deliver them to the representative chosen to attend the General Assembly. And at the opening of the General Assembly there shall be a committee appointed out of the assembly, who, after being duly sworn to the faithful discharge of their trust, shall proceed to receive, sort and count the votes for governor for the year ensuing. [And if there be no choice made, then the General Assembly, by their joint ballots, shall make choice of a governor]. The lieutenant-governor and treasurer shall be chosen in the manner above directed.—Vt., 2:10 and 3:8.

*Clause 4.* The Congress may determine the time of choosing the electors, and the day on which they shall give their votes; which day shall be the same throughout the United States.

*Clause 5.* No person, except a natural born citizen, or a citizen of the United States at the time of the adoption of this constitution, shall be eligible to the office of President; neither shall any person be eligible to that office who shall not have attained to the age of thirty-five years, and been fourteen years a resident within the United States.

No person shall be eligible to the office of governor or lieutenant-governor until he shall have resided in this State for four years next preceding the day of his election.—Vt., 2:30.

*Clause 6.* In case of the removal of the President from office, or of his death, resignation or inability to discharge the powers and duties of the said office, the same shall devolve on the vice-president; and the Congress may by law provide for the case of removal, death, resignation or inability, both of the President and vice-president, declaring what officer shall then act as President; and such officer shall act accordingly, until the disability be removed, or a President shall be elected.

The legislature shall provide, by general law, declaring what officer shall act as governor whenever there shall be a vacancy in both the offices of governor and lieutenant-governor, occasioned by a failure to elect, or by the removal from office, or by the death, resignation or inability of both governor and lieutenant-governor, to exercise the powers and discharge the duties of the office of governor; and such officer so designated shall exercise the powers and discharge the duties appertaining to the office of governor accordingly, until the disability shall be removed, or a governor shall be elected.—Vt., 3:21.

*Clause 7.* The President shall, at stated times, receive for his services a compensation, which shall neither be increased nor diminished during the period for which he shall have been elected, and he shall not receive within that period any other emolument from the United States, or any of them.

And if any officer shall wittingly and wilfully take greater fees than the law allows him, it shall ever after disqualify him for holding any office in this State, until he shall be restored by act of legislation.—Vt., 2:25.

*Clause 8.* Before he enter on the execution of his office, he shall take the following oath or affirmation;  
“I do solemnly swear (or affirm) that I will faith-



fully execute the office of President of the United States, and will, to the best of my ability, preserve, protect and defend the constitution of the United States."

Every officer, whether judicial, executive or military, in authority under this state, before he enters upon the execution of his office, shall take and subscribe the following oath or affirmation of allegiance to this State (unless he shall produce evidence that he has before taken the same); and also the following oath or affirmation of office, except military officers and such as shall be exempted by the legislature :

THE OATH OR AFFIRMATION OF ALLEGIANCE.

"You do solemnly swear (or affirm) that you will be true and faithful to the State of Vermont, and that you will not, directly or indirectly, do any act or thing injurious to the constitution or government thereof, as established by convention. (If an oath), so help you God; (if an affirmation), under the pains and penalties of perjury."

THE OATH OR AFFIRMATION OF OFFICE.

"You do solemnly swear (or affirm) that you will faithfully execute the office of for the of , and will therein do equal right and justice to all men, to the best of your judgment and abilities, according to law. (If an oath), so help you God; (if an affirmation), under the pains and penalties of perjury."—Vt., 2:29. See also Vt., 3:27.

SEC. 2. *Clause 1.* The President shall be commander-in-chief of the army and navy of the United States, and of the militia of the several States, when called into the actual service of the United States; he may require the opinion, in writing, of the principal officer in each of the executive departments, upon any subject relating to the duties of their respective offices; and he shall have power to grant reprieves and pardons for offenses against the United States, except in cases of impeachments.

The governor shall be captain-general and commander-in chief of the forces of the State, but shall not command in person; and the lieutenant-governor shall, by virtue of his office, be lieutenant-general of all the forces of the State.—Vt., 2:11.

While acting as governor the lieutenant-governor shall not command the forces of the State in person, in time of war, or insurrection, unless by the advice and consent of the senate; and no longer than they shall approve thereof.—Vt., 3:8.

*Clause 2.* He shall have power, by and with the advice and consent of the senate, to make treaties, provided two-thirds of the senators present concur; and he shall nominate, and by and with the advice and consent of the senate, shall appoint ambassadors, other public ministers and consuls, judges of the supreme court, and all other officers of the United States whose appointments are not herein otherwise provided for, and which shall be established by law. But the Congress may, by law, vest the appointment of such inferior officers as they think proper in the President alone, in the courts of law, or in the heads of departments.

The governor, and in his absence the lieutenant-governor, shall have power to commission all officers, and also to appoint officers, except where provision is or shall be otherwise made by law, or this frame of government.—Vt., 2:11.

*Clause 3.* The President shall have power to fill up all vacancies that may happen during the recess of the senate, by granting commissions which shall expire at the end of their next session.

The governor shall supply every vacancy in any office, occasioned by death or otherwise, until the office can be filled in the manner directed by law or this constitution.—Vt., 2:11.

SEC. 3. He shall, from time to time, give to the Congress information of the state of the Union, and recommend to their consideration such measures as

he shall judge necessary and expedient; he may, on extraordinary occasions, convene both houses, or either of them, and in case of disagreement between them, with respect to the time of adjournment, he may adjourn them to such time as he shall think proper; he shall receive ambassadors and other public ministers; he shall take care that the laws be faithfully executed, and shall commission all the officers of the United States.

The governor is to correspond with other States; to transact business with officers of government, civil and military, and to prepare such business as may appear to them necessary to lay before the General Assembly; and shall have power to grant pardons, and remit fines in all cases whatsoever, except in treason and murder, in which he shall have power to grant reprieves, but not to pardon, until after the end of the next session of assembly; and except in cases of impeachment, in which there shall be no remission or mitigation of punishment but by act of legislation; he is to expedite the execution of such measures as may be resolved upon by the General Assembly.—Vt., 2:11.

In case of disagreement between the two houses with respect to adjournment, the governor may adjourn them to such time as he shall think proper.—Vt., 3:3.

SEC. 4. The President, vice-president and all civil officers of the United States shall be removed from office on impeachment for and conviction of treason, bribery or other high crimes and misdemeanors.

Every officer of State, whether judicial or executive, shall be liable to be impeached by the General Assembly, either when in office or after his resignation, or removal for mal-administration.—Vt., 2:24.

## ARTICLE III.

## THE JUDICIAL POWER.

SEC. 1. The judicial power of the United States shall be vested in one supreme court, and in such inferior courts as the Congress may, from time to time, order and establish. The judges, both of the supreme and inferior courts, shall hold their offices during good behavior, and shall, at stated times, receive for their services a compensation, which shall not be diminished during their continuance in office.

Courts of justice shall be maintained in every county in this State, and also in new counties when formed, which courts shall be open for the trial of all causes proper for their cognizance, and justice shall be therein impartially administered, without corruption or unnecessary delay. The judges of the supreme court shall be justices of the peace throughout the State, and the several judges of the county courts in their respective counties, by virtue of their office, except in the trial of such causes as may be appealed to the county court.—Vt., 2:4.

The General Assembly may elect judges of the supreme court.—Vt., 2:9.

The judges of the supreme court shall be elected biennially, and their term of office shall be two years.—Vt., 3:25.

The assistant judges of the county court shall be elected by the freemen of their respective counties.—Vt., 3:14.

Judges of probate shall be elected by the freemen of their respective probate districts.—Vt., 3:17.

Justices of the peace shall be elected by the freemen of their respective towns; and towns having less than one thousand inhabitants may elect any number of justices of the peace not exceeding *five*; towns having one thousand and less than two thousand inhabitants may elect *seven*; towns having two thousand and less than

three thousand inhabitants may elect *ten*; towns having three thousand and less than five thousand inhabitants may elect *twelve*; and towns having five thousand or more inhabitants may elect *fifteen* justices of the peace.—Vt., 3:18.

SEC. 2. *Clause 1.* The judicial power shall extend to all cases in law and equity arising under this constitution, the laws of the United States and treaties made, or which shall be made, under their authority; to all cases affecting ambassadors, other public ministers and consuls; to all cases of admiralty and maritime jurisdiction; to controversies to which the United States shall be a party; to controversies between two or more States, between a State and citizens of another State, between citizens of different States, between citizens of the same State claiming lands under grants of different States, and between a State, or the citizens thereof, and foreign states, citizens or subjects.

*Clause 2.* In all cases affecting ambassadors, other public ministers and consuls, and those in which a State shall be a party, the supreme court shall have original jurisdiction. In all the other cases before mentioned the supreme court shall have appellate jurisdiction, both as to law and fact, with such exceptions and under such regulations as the Congress shall make.

*Clause 3.* The trial of all crimes, except in cases of impeachment, shall be by jury; and such trial shall be held in the State where the said crime shall have been committed; but when not committed within any State, the trial shall be at such place or places as the Congress may, by law, have directed.

In all prosecutions for criminal offenses a person hath a right to a speedy and public trial by an impartial jury of the country, without the unanimous consent of which jury he cannot be found guilty.—Vt., 1:10.

That no person shall be liable to be transported out of this State for trial for any offense committed within the same.—Vt , 1:21.

SEC. 3. *Clause 1.* Treason against the United States shall consist only in levying war against them, or in adhering to their enemies, giving them aid and comfort. No person shall be convicted of treason, unless on the testimony of two witnesses to the same overt act, or on confession in open court.

*Clause 2.* The Congress shall have power to declare the punishment of treason, but no attainder of treason shall work corruption of blood, or forfeiture, except during the life of the person attainted.

---

## ARTICLE IV.

### MISCELLANEOUS PROVISIONS.

SEC. 1. Full faith and credit shall be given in each State to the public acts, records and judicial proceedings of every other State. And the Congress may, by general laws, prescribe the manner in which such acts, records and proceedings shall be proved, and the effect thereof.

SEC. 2. *Clause 1.* The citizens of each State shall be entitled to all privileges and immunities of citizens in the several States.

*Clause 2.* A person charged in any State with treason, felony or other crime, who shall flee from justice, and be found in another State, shall, on demand of the executive authority of the State from which he fled, be delivered up to be removed to the State having jurisdiction of the crime.

*Clause 3.* No person held to service or labor in one State, under the laws thereof, escaping into another, shall, in consequence of any law or regulation therein, be discharged from such service or labor, but shall be delivered up on claim of the party to whom such service or labor may be due.

SEC. 3. *Clause 1.* New States may be admitted by the Congress into this Union; but no new State shall be formed or erected within the jurisdiction of any other State; nor any State be formed by the junction of two or more States, or parts of States, without the consent of the legislatures of the States concerned, as well as of the Congress.

*Clause 2.* The Congress shall have power to dispose of and make all needful rules and regulations respecting the territory or other property belonging to the United States; and nothing in this constitution shall be so construed as to prejudice any claims of the United States, or of any particular State.

SEC. 4. The United States shall guarantee to every State in this Union a republican form of government, and shall protect each of them against invasion; and on application of the legislature, or of the executive (when the legislature cannot be convened), against domestic violence.

---

## ARTICLE V.

### MODES OF AMENDING THE CONSTITUTION.

The Congress, whenever two-thirds of both houses shall deem it necessary, shall propose amendments to this constitution; or, on the application of the legis-

latures of two-thirds of the several States, shall call a convention for proposing amendments, which in either case shall be valid to all intents and purposes as part of this constitution, when ratified by the legislatures of three-fourths of the several States, or by conventions in three-fourths thereof, as the one or the other mode of ratification may be proposed by the Congress; provided, that no amendments which may be made prior to the year one thousand eight hundred and eight shall in any manner affect the first and fourth clauses in the ninth section of the first article; and that no State, without its consent, shall be deprived of its equal suffrage in the senate.

At the session of the General Assembly of this State, A. D. 1880, and at the session thereof every tenth year thereafter, the senate may, by a vote of two-thirds of its members, make proposals of amendment to the constitution of the State, which proposals of amendment, if concurred in by a majority of the members of the house of representatives, shall be entered on the journals of the two houses and referred to the General Assembly then chosen, and be published in the principal newspapers of the State; and if a majority of the members of the senate and of the house of representatives of the next following General Assembly shall respectively concur in the same proposals of amendment, or any of them, it shall be the duty of the General Assembly to submit the proposals of amendment so concurred in to a direct vote of the freemen of the State; and such of said proposals of amendment as shall receive a majority of the votes of the freemen voting thereon, shall become a part of the constitution of this State.

The General Assembly shall direct the manner of voting by the people upon the proposed amendments, and enact all such laws as shall be necessary to procure a free and fair vote upon each amendment proposed, and to carry into effect all the provisions of the preceding section.—Vt., 3:25.



## ARTICLE VI.

## MISCELLANEOUS PROVISIONS.

*Clause 1.* All debts contracted, and engagements entered into, before the adoption of this constitution, shall be as valid against the United States under this constitution as under the confederation.

*Clause 2.* This constitution and the laws of the United States, which shall be made in pursuance thereof, and all treaties made or which shall be made under the authority of the United States, shall be the supreme law of the land; and the judges in every State shall be bound thereby, anything in the constitution or laws of any State to the contrary notwithstanding.

*Clause 3.* The senators and representatives before-mentioned, and the members of the several State legislatures, and all the executive and judicial officers, both of the United States and of the several States, shall be bound by oath or affirmation to support this constitution; but no religious test shall ever be required as a qualification to any office or public trust under the United States.

No man can be justly deprived or abridged of any civil right, as a citizen, on account of his religious sentiments or peculiar mode of religious worship; and no authority can, or ought to be, vested in, or assumed by, any power whatever, that shall in any case interfere with, or in any manner control, the rights of conscience in the free exercise of religious worship.—Vt., 1:3.

## ARTICLE VII.

The ratification of the conventions of nine States shall be sufficient for the establishment of this constitution between the States so ratifying the same.

## ARTICLES IN ADDITION TO AND AMENDMENT OF THE CONSTITUTION.

## ARTICLE I.

Congress shall make no law respecting an establishment of religion, or prohibiting the free exercise thereof; or abridging the freedom of speech or of the press; or the right of the people peaceably to assemble, and to petition the government for a redress of grievances.

That the people have a right to freedom of speech, and of writing and publishing their sentiments concerning the transactions of government, and therefore the freedom of the press ought not to be restrained.—Vt., 1:13.

That the people have a right to assemble together to consult for their common good; to instruct their representatives; and to apply to the legislature for redress of grievances, by address, petition or remonstrance.—Vt., 1:20.

## ARTICLE II.

A well-regulated militia being necessary to the security of a free State, the right of the people to keep and bear arms shall not be infringed.

That the people have a right to bear arms for the defense of themselves and the State; and as standing armies in times of peace are dangerous to liberty, they ought not to be kept up; and that the military should be kept under strict subordination to, and be governed by, the civil power.—Vt., 1:16.

## ARTICLE III.

No soldier shall, in time of peace, be quartered in any house, without the consent of the owner; nor, in time of war, but in a manner to be prescribed by law.

## ARTICLE IV.

The right of the people to be secure in their persons, houses, papers, and effects, against unreasonable searches and seizures, shall not be violated; and no warrants shall issue, but upon probable cause, supported by oath or affirmation, and particularly describing the place to be searched, and the person or things to be seized.

That the people have a right to hold themselves, their houses, papers and possessions free from search or seizure, and therefore warrants without oath or affirmation first made, affording sufficient foundation for them, and whereby any officer or messenger may be commanded or required to search suspected places, or to seize any person or persons, his, her or their property, not particularly described, are contrary to that right, and ought not to be granted.—Vt., 1:11.

## ARTICLE V.

No person shall be held to answer for a capital or otherwise infamous crime, unless on a presentment or indictment by a grand jury, except in cases arising in the land or naval forces, or in the militia when in actual service, in time of war or public danger; nor shall any person be subject for the same offense to be twice put in jeopardy of life or limb; nor shall be compelled, in any criminal case, to be a witness against himself; nor be deprived of life, liberty or property, without due process of law; nor shall private property be taken for public use without just compensation.

That all men are born equally free and independent, and have certain natural, inherent and inalienable rights, among which are the enjoying and defending life and liberty, acquiring, possessing and protecting property, and pursuing and obtaining happiness and safety.—Vt., 1:1.

That private property ought to be subservient to public uses when necessity requires it; nevertheless, whenever any person's property is taken for the use of the public, the owner ought to receive an equivalent in money.—Vt., 1:2.

Every person within this State ought to find a certain *remedy* by having *recourse* to the laws, for all *injuries* or wrongs which he may *receive* in his person, property or *character*; he ought to *obtain* right and justice *freely*, and *without* being *obliged* to *purchase* it; *completely* and without any *denial*; *promptly* and without *delay*, conformably to the laws.—Vt., 1:4.

## ARTICLE VI.

In all criminal prosecutions the accused shall enjoy the right to a speedy and public trial by an impartial jury of the State and district wherein the crime shall have been committed, which district shall have been previously ascertained by law, and to be informed of the nature and cause of the accusation, to be confronted with the witnesses against him, to have compulsory process for obtaining witnesses in his favor, and to have the assistance of counsel for his defense.

## ARTICLE VII.

In suits at common law, where the value in controversy shall exceed twenty dollars, the right of trial by jury shall be preserved, and no fact, tried by a jury, shall be otherwise re-examined in any court of the United States, than according to the rules of the common law.

Trials of issues proper for the cognizance of a jury, in the supreme and county courts, shall be by jury, except where parties otherwise agree; and great care ought to be taken to prevent corruption or partiality in the choice and return or appointment of juries.—Vt., 2:31.

## ARTICLE VIII.

Excessive bail shall not be required, nor excessive fines imposed, nor cruel and unusual punishments inflicted.

The person of a debtor, where there is not strong presumption of fraud, shall not be continued in prison after delivering up and assigning over, *bona fide*, all his estate, real and personal, in possession, reversion or remainder, for the use of his creditors, in such manner as shall be hereafter regulated by law. And all prisoners, unless in execution, or committed for capital offenses, when the proof is evident or presumption great, shall be bailable, by sufficient sureties; nor shall excessive bail be exacted for bailable offenses.—Vt., 2:33.

To deter more effectually from the commission of crimes, by continual visible punishments of long duration, and to make sanguinary punishments less necessary, means ought to be provided for punishing by hard labor those who shall be convicted of crimes not capital, whereby the criminal shall be employed for the benefit of the public, or for the reparation of injuries done to private persons; and all persons, at proper times, ought to be permitted to see them at their labor.—Vt., 2:37.

## ARTICLE IX.

The enumeration in the constitution of certain rights shall not be construed to deny or disparage others, retained by the people.

That the people of this State, by their legal representatives, have the sole, inherent and exclusive right of governing and regulating the internal police of the same.—Vt., 1:5.

## ARTICLE X.

The powers not delegated to the United States by the constitution, nor prohibited by it to the States, are reserved to the States, respectively, or to the people.

## ARTICLE XI.

The judicial power of the United States shall not be construed to extend to any suit in law or equity, commenced or prosecuted against one of the United States by citizens of another State, or by citizens or subjects of any foreign State.

## ARTICLE XII.

The electors shall meet in their respective States, and vote by ballot for President and vice-president, one of whom, at least, shall not be an inhabitant of the same State with themselves ; they shall name in their ballots the person voted for as President, and in distinct ballots the person voted for as vice-president ; and they shall make distinct lists of all persons voted for as President, and of all persons voted for as vice-President, and of the number of votes for each, which lists they shall sign and certify, and transmit, sealed, to the seat of the government of the United States, directed to the president of the senate. The president of the senate shall, in the presence of the Senate and house of representatives, open all the certificates, and the votes shall then be counted. The person having the greatest number of votes for President shall be the President, if such number be a majority of the whole number of electors appointed; and if no person have such majority, then from the persons having the highest numbers not exceeding three on the list of those voted for as President, the house of representatives shall choose immediately, by ballot, the President. But in choosing the President, the votes shall be taken by States, the representation from each State having one vote ; a quorum for this purpose shall consist of a member, or members, from two-thirds of the States, and a majority of all the States shall be necessary to a choice. And if the house of representatives shall not choose a President whenever the right of choice shall devolve upon them, before the fourth day of March next following, then the vice-president shall act as President, as in the case of the death, or other

constitutional disability, of the President. The person having the greatest number of votes as vice-president, shall be the vice-president, if such number be a majority of the whole number of electors appointed; and if no person have a majority, then from the two highest numbers on the list, the senate shall choose the vice-president; a quorum for the purpose shall consist of two-thirds of the whole number of senators, and a majority of the whole number shall be necessary to a choice. But no person constitutionally ineligible to the office of President shall be eligible to that of vice-president of the United States.

## ARTICLE XIII.

SEC. 1. Neither slavery nor involuntary servitude, except as a punishment for crime, whereof the party shall have been duly convicted, shall exist within the United States, or any place subject to their jurisdiction.

No male person, born in this country, or brought from over sea, ought to be holden by law to serve any person as a servant, slave or apprentice, after he arrives to the age of twenty-one years, nor female, in like manner, after she arrives to the age of eighteen years, unless they are bound by their own consent, after they arrive to such age, or bound by law for the payment of debts, damages, fines, costs or the like.—Vt., 1:1.

SEC. 2. Congress shall have power to enforce this article by appropriate legislation.

## ARTICLE XIV.

SEC. 1. All persons born or naturalized in the United States, and subject to the jurisdiction thereof, are citizens of the United States and of the State wherein they reside. No State shall make or enforce

any laws which shall abridge the privileges or immunities of citizens of the United States; nor shall any State deprive any person of life, liberty or property without due process of law, nor deny to any person within its jurisdiction the equal protection of the laws.

No person who is not already a freeman of this State shall be entitled to exercise the privileges of a freeman, unless he be a natural born citizen of this or some one of the United States, or until he shall have been naturalized, agreeably to the acts of Congress.—Vt., 3:1.

SEC. 2. Representatives shall be apportioned among the several States according to their respective numbers, excluding Indians not taxed; but when the right to vote at any election for the choice of electors for President and vice-president of the United States, representatives in Congress, the executive and judicial officers of a State, or the members of the legislature thereof, is denied to any of the male inhabitants of such State, being twenty-one years of age and citizens of the United States, or in any way abridged, except for participation in rebellion or other crime, the basis of representation therein shall be reduced in the proportion which the number of such male citizens shall bear to the whole number of male citizens twenty-one years of age in said State.

SEC. 3. No person shall be a senator or representative in Congress, or elector, or President, or vice-president, or hold any office, civil or military, under the United States, or under any State, who, having previously taken an oath as a member of Congress, or as an officer of the United States, or as a member of any State legislature, or as an executive or judicial officer of any State, to support the constitution of the United States, shall have engaged in insurrection or



rebellion against the same, or given aid or comfort to the enemies thereof; but Congress may, by a vote of two-thirds of each house, remove such disabilities.

SEC. 4. The validity of the public debt of the United States, authorized by law, including debts incurred for payment of pensions and bounties for services in suppressing insurrection or rebellion, shall not be questioned; but neither the United States nor any State shall assume or pay any debt or obligation incurred in aid of insurrection or rebellion against the United States, or any claim for the loss or emancipation of any slave, but all such debts, obligations and claims shall be held illegal and void.

SEC. 5. The Congress shall have power to enforce, by appropriate legislation, the provisions of this article.

#### ARTICLE XV.

SEC. 1. The right of the citizens of the United States to vote shall not be denied or abridged by the United States, or by any State, on account of race, color or previous condition of servitude.

SEC. 2. Congress shall have power to enforce this article by appropriate legislation.

SYNOPSIS  
OF THE  
CONSTITUTION OF THE UNITED STATES.

---

. PREAMBLE.

Objects of the constitution.

ARTICLE I.

SECTION

1. Legislative powers, in whom vested.
2. House of representatives, how and by whom chosen.—Qualifications of a representative.—Representatives and direct taxes, how apportioned.—Census.—Vacancies to be filled.—Power of choosing officers, and of impeachment.
3. Senators, how and by whom chosen.—How classified.—State executive to make temporary appointments, in case, &c.—Qualifications of a senator.—President of the senate, his right to vote.—President *pro tem.* and other officers of the senate, how chosen.—Power to try impeachments.—When President is tried, chief justice to preside.—Sentence.
4. Times, &c., of holding elections, how prescribed.—One session in each year.
5. Membership.—Quorum.—Adjournments.—Rules.—Power to punish or expel.—Journal.—Time of adjournment limited, unless, &c.
6. Compensation.—Privileges.—Disqualifications in certain cases.
7. House to originate all revenue bills.—Veto.—Bill may be passed by two-thirds of each house, notwithstanding, &c.—Bill not returned in ten days.—Provision as to all orders, &c., except, &c.
8. Powers of Congress.
9. Provision as to migration or importation of certain persons.—*Habeas corpus.*—Bills of attainder, &c.—Taxes, how apportioned.—No export duty.—No commercial preferences.—No money drawn from treasury, unless, &c.—No titular nobility.—Officers not to receive presents, unless, &c.
10. States prohibited from the exercise of certain powers.

## ARTICLE II.

## SECTION

1. President and vice-president, their term of office.—Electors of President and vice-president, number, and how appointed.—Electors to vote on the same day.—Qualification of President.—On whom his duties devolve in case of his removal, death, &c.—President's compensation.—His oath.
2. President to be commander-in-chief.—He may require opinion of, &c., and may pardon.—Treaty-making power.—Nomination of certain officers.—When President may fill vacancies.
3. President shall communicate to Congress.—He may convene and adjourn Congress, in case, &c.; shall receive ambassadors, execute laws, and commission officers.
4. All civil offices forfeited for certain crimes.

## ARTICLE III.

1. Judicial power.—Tenure.—Compensation.
2. Judicial power, to what cases it extends.—Original jurisdiction of supreme court.—Appellate.—Trial by jury, except, &c.—Trial where.
3. Treason defined.—Proof of.—Punishment of.

## ARTICLE IV.

1. Credit to be given to public acts, &c., of every State.
2. Privileges of citizens of each State.—Fugitives from justice to be delivered up.—Persons held to service, having escaped, to be delivered up.
3. Admission of new States.—Power of Congress over territory and other property.
4. Republican form of government guaranteed.—Each State to be protected.

## ARTICLE V.

Constitution, how amended.—Proviso.

## ARTICLE VI.

Certain debts, &c., adopted.—Supremacy of constitution, treaties, and laws of the United States.—Oath to support constitution, by whom taken.—No religious test.

## ARTICLE VII.

What ratifications shall establish constitution.

## AMENDMENTS.

## ARTICLE.

1. Religious establishment prohibited.—Freedom of speech, of the press, and of right to petition.
2. Right to keep and bear arms.
3. No soldier to be quartered in any house, unless, &c.
4. Right of search and seizure regulated.
5. Provisions concerning prosecutions, trials and punishments.—  
Private property not to be taken for public use, without, &c.
6. Further provisions respecting criminal prosecutions.
7. Right of trial by jury secured.
8. Bail, fines and punishments.
9. Rule of construction.
10. Same subject.
11. Same subject.
12. Manner of choosing president and vice-president.
13. Slavery abolished.  
Congress empowered to enforce this article.
14. Citizenship defined.—The privileges or immunities of citizens shall not be abridged.  
Basis of representation.  
Person having engaged in insurrection or rebellion or given aid or comfort to persons so engaged, shall not be eligible to certain offices.—Disability may be removed.  
The validity of the public debt incurred in suppressing insurrection or rebellion shall not be questioned.—No debt or obligation incurred in the aid of insurrection or rebellion shall be legal.  
Congress empowered to enforce this article.
15. Right of citizens to vote not to be abridged on account of race, color, or previous servitude.  
Congress empowered to enforce this article.

## CONSTITUTION OF VERMONT.

## PART I.

A DECLARATION OF THE RIGHTS OF THE INHABITANTS OF THE  
STATE OF VERMONT.

ARTICLE 1. That all men are born equally free and independent, and have certain natural, inherent and inalienable rights, among which are the enjoying and defending life and liberty, acquiring, possessing and protecting property, and pursuing and obtaining happiness and safety: therefore no male person born in this country, or brought from over sea, ought to be holden by law to serve any person as a servant, slave, or apprentice, after he arrives to the age of twenty-one years, nor female in like manner, after she arrives to the age of eighteen years, unless they are bound by their own consent, after they arrive to such age, or bound by law for the payment of debts, damages, fines, costs, or the like.

ARTICLE 2. That private property ought to be subservient to public uses when necessity requires it; nevertheless, whenever any person's property is taken for the use of the public, the owner ought to receive an equivalent in money.

ARTICLE 3. That all men have a natural and inalienable right to worship Almighty God according to the dictates of their own consciences and understandings, as in their opinion shall be regulated by the word of God; and that no man ought to, or of right can be compelled to attend any religious worship, or erect or support any place of worship, or maintain any minister, contrary to the dictates of his conscience; nor can any man be justly deprived or abridged of any civil right as a citizen, on account of his religious sentiments, or peculiar mode of religious worship; and that no authority can, or ought to be vested in, or assumed by, any power whatever, that shall in any case interfere with, or in any manner control the rights of conscience, in the free exercise of religious worship. Nevertheless, every sect or denomination of Christians ought to observe the Sabbath or Lord's day, and keep up some sort of religious worship, which to them shall seem most agreeable to the revealed will of God.

ARTICLE 4. Every person within this State ought to find a certain remedy, by having recourse to the laws, for all injuries or

wrongs which he may receive in his person, property, or character ; he ought to obtain right and justice, freely, and without being obliged to purchase it ; completely and without any denial ; promptly and without delay ; conformably to the laws.

ARTICLE 5. That the people of this State by their legal representatives, have the sole, inherent and exclusive right of governing and regulating the internal police of the same.

ARTICLE 6. That all power being originally inherent in and consequently derived from the people, therefore, all officers of government, whether legislative or executive, are their trustees and servants ; and at all times, in a legal way, accountable to them.

ARTICLE 7. That government is, or ought to be, instituted for the common benefit, protection and security of the people, nation or community, and not for the particular emolument or advantage of any single man, family, or set of men, who are a part only of that community ; and that the community hath an indubitable, inalienable and indefeasible right to reform or alter government, in such manner as shall be, by that community, judged most conducive to the public weal.

ARTICLE 8. That all elections ought to be free and without corruption, and that all freemen, having a sufficient, evident, common interest with, and attachment to the community, have a right to elect officers, and be elected into office, agreeably to the regulations made in this constitution.

ARTICLE 9. That every member of society hath a right to be protected in the enjoyment of life, liberty and property, and therefore is bound to contribute his proportion towards the expense of that protection, and yield his personal service, when necessary, or an equivalent thereto, but no part of any person's property can be justly taken from him, or applied to public uses, without his own consent, or that of the representative body of the freemen, nor can any man who is conscientiously scrupulous of bearing arms be justly compelled thereto, if he will pay such equivalent ; nor are the people bound by any law but such as they have in like manner assented to, for their common good : and previous to any law being made to raise a tax, the purposes for which it is to be raised ought to appear evident to the legislature to be of more service to community than the money would be if not collected.

ARTICLE 10. That in all prosecutions for criminal offenses, a person hath a right to be heard by himself and his counsel ; to demand

the cause and nature of his accusation ; to be confronted with the witnesses ; to call for evidence in his favor, and a speedy trial by an impartial jury of the country ; without the unanimous consent of which jury, he cannot be found guilty ; nor can he be compelled to give evidence against himself ; nor can any person be justly deprived of his liberty, except by the laws of the land, or the judgment of his peers.

ARTICLE 11. That the people have a right to hold themselves, their houses, papers, and possessions, free from search or seizure ; and therefore warrants, without oath or affirmation first made, affording sufficient foundation for them, and whereby any officer or messenger may be commanded or required to search suspected places, or to seize any person or persons, his, her or their property, not particularly described, are contrary to that right, and ought not to be granted.

ARTICLE 12. That when any issue in fact, proper for the cognizance of a jury is joined in a court of law, the parties have a right to trial by jury, which ought to be held sacred.

ARTICLE 13. That the people have a right to freedom of speech, and of writing and publishing their sentiments, concerning the transactions of government, and therefore the freedom of the press ought not to be restrained.

ARTICLE 14. The freedom of deliberation, speech and debate, in the legislature, is so essential to the rights of the people [that it cannot be the foundation of any accusation or prosecution, action or complaint, in any other court or place whatsoever.

ARTICLE 15. The power of suspending laws, or the execution of laws, ought never to be exercised but by the legislature, or by authority derived from it, to be exercised in such particular cases as this constitution or the legislature shall provide for.

ARTICLE 16. That the people have a right to bear arms for the defence of themselves and the State—and as standing armies in time of peace are dangerous to liberty, they ought not to be kept up ; and that the military should be kept under strict subordination to and governed by the civil power.

ARTICLE 17. That no person in this State can in any case be subjected to law martial, or to any penalties or pains by virtue of that law, except those employed in the army, and the militia in actual service.

ARTICLE 18. That frequent recurrence to fundamental principles, and a firm adherence to justice, moderation, temperance, industry and frugality are absolutely necessary to preserve the blessings of liberty and keep government free; the people ought, therefore, to pay particular attention to these points, in the choice of officers and representatives, and have a right, in a legal way, to exact a due and constant regard to them, from their legislators and magistrates, in making and executing such laws as are necessary for the good government of the State.

ARTICLE 19. That all people have a natural and inherent right to emigrate from one State to another that will receive them.

ARTICLE 20. That the people have a right to assemble together to consult for their common good—to instruct their representatives—and to apply to the legislature for redress of grievances, by address, petition or remonstrance.

ARTICLE 21. That no person shall be liable to be transported out of this State for trial for any offence committed within the same.

---

## PART II.

### PLAN OR FRAME OF GOVERNMENT.

**Superseded.  
See Arts.  
Amend., 3  
and 8.** SECTION 1. The commonwealth, or State of Vermont, shall be governed hereafter, by a governor (or lieutenant-governor), council, and an assembly of the representatives of the freemen of the same, in manner and form following :

**Superseded.  
See Art.  
Amend., 3.** SECTION 2. The supreme legislative power shall be vested in a house of representatives of the freemen of the commonwealth or State of Vermont.

**Superseded.  
See Art.  
Amend., 8.** SECTION 3. The supreme executive power shall be vested in a governor, or, in his absence, a lieutenant-governor, and council.

SECTION 4. Courts of justice shall be maintained in every county in this State, and also in new counties, when formed; which courts shall be open for the trial of all causes proper for their cognizance; and justice shall be therein impartially administered, without corruption, or unnecessary delay. The judges of the supreme court shall be justices of the peace throughout the State; and the several



judges of the county courts, in their respective counties, by virtue of their office, except in the trial of such causes as may be appealed to the county court.

SECTION 5. A future legislature may, when they shall conceive the same to be expedient and necessary, erect a court of chancery, with such powers as are usually exercised by that court, or as shall appear for the interest of the commonwealth—provided they do not constitute themselves the judges of the said court.

SECTION 6. The legislative, executive and judiciary departments shall be separate and distinct, so that neither exercise the powers properly belonging to the other.

SECTION 7. In order that the freemen of this State might enjoy the benefit of election as equally as may be, each town within this State that consists, or may consist, of eighty taxable inhabitants, within one septenary or seven years next after the establishing this constitution, may hold elections therein, and choose each two representatives; and each other inhabited town in this State may, in like manner, choose each one representative to represent them in General Assembly, during the said septenary, or seven years, and after that, each inhabited town may, in like manner, hold such election, and choose each one representative forever thereafter.

SECTION 8. The house of representatives of the freemen of this State shall consist of persons most noted for wisdom and virtue, to be chosen by ballot, by the freemen of every town in this State, respectively, on the first Tuesday of September annually, forever. See Art. Amend., 24.

SECTION 9. The representatives so chosen (a majority of whom shall constitute a quorum for transacting any other business than raising a State tax, for which two-thirds of the members elected shall be present) shall meet on the second Thursday of the succeeding October, and shall be styled The General Assembly of the State of Vermont: they shall have power to choose their speaker, secretary of State, their clerk, and other necessary officers of the house—sit on their own adjournments—prepare bills and enact them into laws—judge of the elections and qualifications of their own members: they may expel members, but not for causes known to their constituents antecedent to their election: they may administer oaths and affirmations in matters depending before them—redress grievances—impeach State criminals—grant charters of incorporation—constitute towns, boroughs, cities. See Arts. Amend., 2, 3, 10, 14, 15, 17, 18, 20, 24, 26.

and counties : they may annually on their first session after their election, in conjunction with the council, (or oftener if need be) elect judges of the supreme and several county and probate courts, sheriffs and justices of the peace ; and also, with the council, may elect major-generals, and brigadier-generals from time to time, as often as there shall be occasion : and they shall have all other powers necessary for the legislature of a free and sovereign state : but they shall have no power to add to, alter, abolish or infringe any part of this constitution.

SECTION 10. The supreme executive council of this state shall  
**See Arts.** consist of a governor, lieutenant-governor and twelve  
**Amend., 9.** persons, chosen in the following manner, viz.: The  
**24.** freemen of each town shall, on the day of election for choosing representatives to attend the General Assembly, bring in their votes for governor, with his name fairly written, to the constable, who shall seal them up, and write on them, VOTES FOR THE GOVERNOR, and deliver them to the representative chosen to attend the General Assembly : and at the opening of the General Assembly, there shall be a committee appointed out of the council and assembly, who, after being duly sworn to the faithful discharge of their trust, shall proceed to receive, sort and count the votes for the governor, and declare the person who has the major part of the votes to be governor for the year ensuing. And if there be no choice made, then the council and General Assembly, by their joint ballot, shall make choice of a governor. The lieutenant governor and treasurer shall be chosen in the manner above directed. And each freeman shall give in twelve votes for twelve counsellors, in the same manner, and the twelve highest in nomination shall serve for the ensuing year as counsellors.

SECTION 11. The governor, and in his absence, the lieutenant.  
**See Arts.** governor, with the council, (a major part of whom,  
**Amend., 6, 7,** including the governor, or lieutenant-governor, shall  
**8, 21.** be a quorum to transact business) shall have power to commission all officers—and also to appoint officers, except where provision is or shall be otherwise made by law or this frame of government—and shall supply every vacancy in any office, occasioned by death or otherwise, until the office can be filled in the manner directed by law or this constitution. They are to correspond with other States—transact business with officers of government, civil and military—and to prepare such business as may appear to them nec-

essary, to lay before the General Assembly. They shall sit as judges to hear and determine on impeachments, taking to their assistance, for advice only, the judges of the supreme court. And shall have power to grant pardons and remit fines, in all cases whatsoever, except in treason and murder ; in which they shall have power to grant reprieves, but not to pardon, until after the end of the next session of Assembly ; and except in cases of impeachment, in which there shall be no remission or mitigation of punishment but by act of legislation. They are also to take care that the laws be faithfully executed. They are to expedite the execution of such measures as may be resolved upon by the General Assembly. And they may draw upon the treasury for such sums as may be appropriated by the house of representatives. They may also lay embargoes, or prohibit the exportation of any commodity for any time not exceeding thirty days, in the recess of the house only. They may grant such licenses as shall be directed by law ; and shall have power to call together the General Assembly, when necessary, before the day to which they shall stand adjourned. The governor shall be captain-general and commander-in-chief of the forces of the State, but shall not command in person, except advised thereto by the council, and then only so long as they shall approve thereof. And the lieutenant governor shall, by virtue of his office, be lieutenant-general of all the forces of the State. The governor, or lieutenant-governor, and the council, shall meet at the time and place with the General Assembly ; the lieutenant governor shall, during the presence of the commander-in-chief, vote and act as one of the council ; and the governor, and in his absence, the lieutenant-governor, shall, by virtue of their offices, preside in council, and have a casting but no other vote. Every member of the council shall be a justice of the peace for the whole State, by virtue of his office. The governor and council shall have a secretary, and keep fair books of their proceedings, wherein any counsellor may enter his dissent, with his reasons to support it ; and the governor may appoint a secretary for himself and his council.

SECTION 12. The representatives having met, and chosen their speaker and clerk, shall each of them, before they proceed to business, take and subscribe, as well the oath or affirmation of allegiance hereinafter directed (except where they shall produce certificates of their having heretofore taken and subscribed the same) as the following oath or affirmation, viz.:

You do solemnly swear (or affirm) that as a member of this assembly you will not propose or assent to any bill, vote or resolution, which shall appear to you injurious to the people, nor do or consent to any act or thing whatever, that shall have a tendency to lessen or abridge their rights and privileges, as declared by the constitution of this State, but will, in all things, conduct yourself as a faithful, honest representative and guardian of the people, according to the best of your judgment and abilities. (*In case of an oath*) so help you God. (*And in case of an affirmation*) under the pains and penalties of perjury.

SECTION 13. The doors of the house in which the General Assembly of this commonwealth shall sit shall be open for the admission of all persons who behave decently, except only when the welfare of the State may require them to be shut.

SECTION 14. The votes and proceedings of the General Assembly shall be printed (when one-third of the members think it necessary) as soon as convenient after the end of each session, with the yeas and nays on any question, when required by any member (except where the votes shall be taken by ballot), in which case every member shall have a right to insert the reasons of his vote upon the minutes.

SECTION 15. The style of the laws of this State in future to be passed shall be, *It is hereby enacted by the General Assembly of the State of Vermont.*

SECTION 16. To the end that laws, before they are enacted, may be more maturely considered, and the inconvenience of hasty determinations as much as possible prevented, all bills which originate in the assembly shall be laid before the governor and council for their revision and concurrence, or proposals of amendment; who shall return the same to the assembly, with their proposals of amendment, if any, in writing; and if the same are not agreed to by the assembly, it shall be in the power of the governor and council to suspend the passing of such bills until the next sessions of the legislature. Provided, that if the governor and council shall neglect or refuse to return any such bill to the assembly, with written proposals of amendment, within five days, or before the rising of the legislature, the same shall become a law.

SECTION 17. No money shall be drawn out of the treasury, unless first appropriated by act of legislation.

SECTION 18. No person shall be elected a representative until he has resided two years in this State, the last of which shall be in the town for which he is elected.

SECTION 19. No member of the council, or house of representatives, shall directly or indirectly receive any fee or reward to bring forward or advocate any bill, petition, or other business, to be transacted in the legislature; or advocate any cause, as council in either house of legislation, except when employed in behalf of the State.

SECTION 20. No person ought in any case, or in any time, to be declared guilty of treason or felony, by the legislature.

SECTION 21. Every man of the full age of twenty-  
one years, having resided in this State for the space of  
one whole year next before the election of representatives, and is  
of a quiet and peaceable behavior, and will take the following  
oath or affirmation, shall be entitled to all the privileges of a free-  
man of this State. See Art.  
Amend., 1.

*You solemnly swear (or affirm) that whenever you give your vote or suffrage, touching any matter that concerns the State of Vermont, you will do it so as in your conscience you shall judge will most conduce to the best good of the same, as established by the constitution, without fear or favor of any man.*

SECTION 22. The inhabitants of this State shall be trained and armed for its defence, under such regulations, restrictions, and exceptions as Congress, agreeably to the constitution of the United States, and the legislature of this State, shall direct. The several companies of militia shall, as often as vacancies happen, elect their captain and other officers, and the captains and subalterns shall nominate and recommend the field officers, of their respective regiments, who shall appoint their staff officers.

SECTION 23. All commissions shall be in the name of the freemen of the State of Vermont, sealed with the State seal, signed by the governor and in his absence, the lieutenant-governor, and attested by the secretary; which seal shall be kept by the governor.

SECTION 24. Every officer of State, whether judicial or executive, shall be liable to be impeached by the General Assembly, See Arts.  
Amend., 7, 8. either when in office, or after his resignation or removal, for mal-administration. All impeachments shall be before the governor, or lieutenant-governor, and council who shall hear and determine the same, and may award costs, and no trial or impeachment shall be a bar to a prosecution at law.

SECTION 25. As every freeman, to preserve his independence (if without a sufficient estate) ought to have some profession, calling, trade, or farm, whereby he may honestly subsist, there can be no necessity for, nor use in, establishing offices of profit, the usual effects of which are dependence and servility, unbecoming freemen, in the possessors or expectants, and faction, contention and discord among the people. But if any man is called into public service to the prejudice of his private affairs, he has a right to a reasonable compensation; and whenever an office through an increase of fees or otherwise becomes so profitable as to occasion many to apply for it, the profit ought to be lessened by the legislature. And if any officer shall wittingly and wilfully take greater fees than the law allows him, it shall ever after disqualify him from holding any office in this State, until he shall be restored by act of legislation.

SECTION 26. No person in this State shall be capable of holding or exercising more than one of the following offices at the same time, viz.: governor, lieutenant-governor, judge of the supreme court, treasurer of the State, member of the council, member of the General Assembly, surveyor general, or sheriff. Nor shall any person holding any office of profit or trust under the authority of Congress, be eligible to any appointment in the legislature, or of holding any executive or judiciary office under this State.

SECTION 27. The treasurer of the State shall, before the governor and council, give sufficient security to the secretary of the State, in behalf of the General Assembly; and each high sheriff, before the first judge of the county court to the treasurer of their respective counties, previous to their respectively entering upon the execution of their offices, in such manner, and in such sums, as shall be directed by the legislature.

SECTION 28. The treasurer's account shall be annually audited, and a fair statement thereof laid before the General Assembly, at their session in October.

SECTION 29. Every officer, whether judicial, executive, or military, in authority under this State, before he enters upon the execution of his office shall take and subscribe the following oath or affirmation of allegiance to this State (unless he shall produce evidence that he has before taken the same), and also the following oath or affirmation of office, except military officers, and such as shall be exempted by the legislature.

## THE OATH OR AFFIRMATION OF ALLEGIANCE.

*You do solemnly swear (or affirm) that you will be true and faithful to the State of Vermont, and that you will not, directly or indirectly, do any act or thing injurious to the constitution or government thereof, as established by convention. (If an oath) so help you God. (If an affirmation) under the pains and penalties of perjury.*

## THE OATH OR AFFIRMATION OF OFFICE.

*You do solemnly swear (or affirm) that you will faithfully execute the office of \_\_\_\_\_ for the \_\_\_\_\_ of \_\_\_\_\_ and will therein do equal right and justice to all men, to the best of your judgment and abilities, according to law. (If an oath) so help you God. (If an affirmation) under the pains and penalties of perjury.*

SECTION 30. No person shall be eligible to the office of governor; or lieutenant-governor, until he shall have resided in this State four years next preceding the day of his election.

SECTION 31. Trials of issues, proper for the cognizance of a jury, in the supreme and county courts, shall be by jury except where parties otherwise agree; and great care ought to be taken to prevent corruption or partiality in the choice and return, or appointment of juries.

SECTION 32. All prosecutions shall commence, *By the authority of the State of Vermont*;—all indictments shall conclude with these words, *against the peace and dignity of this State*. And all fines shall be proportioned to the offences.

SECTION 33. The person of a debtor, where there is not strong presumption of fraud, shall not be continued in prison after delivering up and assigning over, *bona fide*, all his estate, real and personal, in possession, reversion or remainder, for the use of his creditors, in such manner as shall be hereafter regulated by law. And all prisoners, unless in execution, or committed for capital offenses, when the proof is evident or presumption great, shall beailable by sufficient sureties, nor shall excessive bail be exacted forailable offenses.

SECTION 34. All elections, whether by the people or the legislature, shall be free and voluntary: and any elector who shall receive any gift or reward for his vote, in meat, drink, moneys, or otherwise, shall forfeit his right to elect at that time, and suffer such other penalty as the law shall direct; and any person who shall, directly or indirectly, give, promise or bestow any such rewards to be elected,

shall thereby be rendered incapable to serve for the ensuing year, and be subject to such further punishment as a future legislature shall direct.

SECTION 35. All deeds and conveyances of land shall be recorded in the town clerk's office in their respective towns ; and, for want thereof, in the county clerk's office of the same county.

SECTION 36. The legislature shall regulate entails in such manner as to prevent perpetuities.

SECTION 37. To deter more effectually from the commission of crimes, by continued visible punishments of long duration, and to make sanguinary punishments less necessary, means ought to be provided for punishing by hard labor those who shall be convicted of crimes not capital, whereby the criminal shall be employed for the benefit of the public, or for the reparation of injuries done to private persons : and all persons at proper times ought to be permitted to see them at their labor.

SECTION 38. The estates of such persons as may destroy their own lives shall not, for that offense, be forfeited, but descend or ascend in the same manner as if such person had died in a natural way. Nor shall any article which shall accidentally occasion the death of any person be henceforth deemed a deodand, or in any wise forfeited on account of such misfortune.

SECTION 39. Every person, of good character, who comes to settle in this State, having first taken an oath or affirmation of allegiance to the same, may purchase, or by other just means acquire, hold and transfer land, or other real estate ; and after one year's residence shall be deemed a free denizen thereof, and entitled to all rights of a natural born subject of this State, except that he shall not be capable of being elected governor, lieutenant-governor, treasurer, councillor or representative in assembly, until after two years' residence.

SECTION 40. The inhabitants of this State shall have liberty in seasonable times to hunt and fowl on the lands they hold, and on other lands not enclosed ; and in like manner to fish in all boatable and other waters (not private property) under proper regulations, to be hereafter made and provided by the General Assembly.

SECTION 41. Laws for the encouragement of virtue and prevention of vice and immorality ought to be constantly kept in force, and duly executed ; and a competent number of schools ought to be main-



tained in each town, for the convenient instruction of youth ; and one or more grammar schools be incorporated and properly supported, in each county in this State. And all religious societies, or bodies of men, that may be hereafter united or incorporated for the advancement of religion and learning, or for other pious and charitable purposes, shall be encouraged and protected in the enjoyment of the privileges, immunities and estates which they in justice ought to enjoy, under such regulations as the General Assembly of this State shall direct.

SECTION 42. The declaration of the political rights and privileges of the inhabitants of this State is hereby declared to be a part of the constitution of this commonwealth ; and ought not to be violated, on any pretence whatsoever.

SECTION 43. In order that the freedom of this commonwealth may be preserved inviolate forever, there shall be chosen by ballot, by the freemen of this State, on the last Wednesday in March, in the year *one thousand seven hundred and ninety-nine*, and on the last Wednesday in March in every seven years thereafter, thirteen persons, who shall be chosen in the same manner the council is chosen, except they shall not be out of the council or General Assembly, to be called the council of censors ; who shall meet together on the first Wednesday of June next ensuing their election, the majority of whom shall be a quorum in every case, except as to calling a convention, in which two-thirds of the whole number elected shall agree ; and whose duty it shall be to inquire whether the constitution has been preserved inviolate in every part, during the last septenary, (including the year of their service); and whether the legislative and executive branches of government have performed their duty, as guardians of the people, or assumed to themselves, or exercised, other or greater powers than they are entitled to by the constitution :—They are also to inquire whether the public taxes have been justly laid and collected in all parts of this commonwealth—in what manner the public moneys have been disposed of—and whether the laws have been duly executed. For these purposes they shall have power to send for persons, papers and records; they shall have authority to pass public censures, to order impeachments, and to recommend to the legislature the repealing such laws as shall appear to them to have been passed contrary to the principles of the constitution : these powers they shall continue to have for and during the space of one year from the day of

their election, and no longer. The said council of censors shall also have power to call a convention, to meet within two years after their sitting, if there appears to them an absolute necessity of amending any article of this constitution, which may be defective—explaining such as may be thought not clearly expressed—and of adding such as are necessary for the preservation of the rights and happiness of the people; but the articles to be amended, and the amendments proposed, and such articles as are proposed to be added or abolished, shall be promulgated at least six months before the day appointed for the election of such convention, for the previous consideration of the people, that they may have an opportunity of instructing their delegates on the subject.

---

### PART III.

#### ARTICLES OF AMENDMENT.

ARTICLE 1. No person who is not already a freeman of this State shall be entitled to exercise the privileges of a freeman unless he be a natural born citizen of this or some one of the United States, or until he shall have been naturalized agreeably to the acts of Congress.

ARTICLE 2. The most numerous branch of the legislature of this State shall hereafter be styled the house of representatives.

ARTICLE 3. The supreme legislative power of this State shall hereafter be exercised by a senate and the house of representatives, which shall be styled “The General Assembly of the State of Vermont.” Each shall have and exercise the like powers in all acts of legislation; and no bill, resolution, or other thing, which shall have been passed by the one, shall have the effect of, or be declared to be, a law, without the concurrence of the other. *Provided*, that all revenue bills shall originate in the house of representatives,—but the Senate may propose or concur with amendments, as on other bills. Neither house during the session of the General Assembly shall, without the consent of the other, adjourn for more than three days, nor to any other place than that in which the two houses shall be sitting,—and in case of disagreement between the two houses, with respect to adjournment, the governor may adjourn them to such time as he shall think proper.

ARTICLE 4. The senate shall be composed of thirty senators, to be of the freemen of the county for which they are elected respectively, who are thirty years of age or upwards. **Superseded.** and to be annually elected by the freemen of each county respectively. **See Art. Amend., 23.** Each county shall be entitled to one senator, at least, and the remainder of the senators shall be apportioned to the several counties according to their population, as the same was ascertained by the last census, taken under the authority of the United States,—regard being always had, in such apportionment, to the counties having the greatest fraction. But the several counties shall, until after the next census of the United States, be entitled to elect, and have their senators in the following proportion, to wit :

Bennington county, two ; Windham county, three ; Rutland county, three ; Windsor county, four ; Addison county, three ; Orange county, three ; Washington county, two ; Chittenden county, two ; Caledonia county, two ; Franklin county, three ; Orleans county, one ; Essex county, one ; Grand Isle county, one.

The legislature shall make a new apportionment of the senators, to the several counties, after the taking of each census of the United States, or census taken, for the purpose of such apportionment, by order of the government of this State—always regarding the above provisions in this article.

ARTICLE 5. The freemen of the several towns in each county shall, annually, give their votes for the senators, apportioned to such county, at the same time, and under the same regulations, as are now provided for the election of councillors. **See Art. Amend., 24.** And the person or persons, equal in number to the number of senators apportioned to such county, having the greatest number of legal votes, in such county respectively, shall be the senator or senators of such county. At every election of senators, after the votes shall have been taken, the constable or presiding officer, assisted by the selectmen and civil authority present, shall sort and count the said votes, and make two lists of the names of each person, with the number of votes given for each annexed to his name, a record of which shall be made in the town clerk's office, and shall seal up said lists, separately, and write on each the name of the town and these words : " Votes for senator," or " Votes for senators," as the case may be, one of which lists shall be delivered, by the presiding officer, to the representative of said town, (if any) and if none be chosen, to the representative of an adjoining town, to be transmitted to the president of the senate ;—the other list, the said pre-

siding officer shall within ten days deliver to the clerk of the county court, for the same county,—and the clerk of each county court, respectively, or, in case of his absence or disability, the sheriff of such county, or in case of the absence or disability of both, the high bailiff of such county, on the tenth day after such election shall publicly open, sort and count said votes; and make a record of the same in the office of the clerk of such county court, a copy of which he shall transmit to the senate: and shall also within ten days thereafter transmit to the person or persons elected a certificate of his or their election. *Provided*, however, that the General Assembly shall have power to regulate by law the mode of balloting for senators within the several counties, and to prescribe the means and the manner by which the result of the balloting shall be ascertained, and through which the senators chosen shall be certified of their election, and for filling all vacancies in the senate, which shall happen by death, resignation or otherwise. But they shall not have power to apportion the senators to the several counties, otherwise than according to the population thereof agreeably to the provisions hereinbefore ordained.

ARTICLE 6. The senate shall have the like powers to decide on the election and qualifications of and to expel any of its members, make its own rules, and appoint its own officers, as are incident to, or are possessed by, the house of representatives. A majority shall constitute a quorum. The lieutenant-governor shall be president of the senate, except when he shall exercise the office of governor, or when his office shall be vacant, or in his absence, in which cases the senate shall appoint one of its own members to be president of the senate *pro tempore*. And the president of the senate shall have a casting vote, but no other.

ARTICLE 7. The senate shall have the sole power of trying and deciding upon all impeachments; when sitting for that purpose, they shall be on oath, or affirmation, and no person shall be convicted without the concurrence of two-thirds of the members present. Judgment in cases of impeachment shall not extend farther than to removal from office—and disqualification to hold or enjoy any office of honor, or profit, or trust, under this State. But the party convicted shall, nevertheless, be liable and subject to indictment, trial, judgment and punishment, according to law.

ARTICLE 8. The supreme executive power of the State shall be exercised by the governor, or, in case of his absence or disability, by the lieutenant-governor; who shall have all the powers and perform all the duties vested in and enjoined upon the governor and council, by the eleventh and twenty-seventh sections of the second chapter of the constitution, as at present established, excepting that he shall not sit as a judge, in case of impeachment, nor grant reprieve or pardon in any such case; nor shall he command the forces of the State in person in time of war or insurrection, unless by the advice and consent of the senate; and no longer than they shall approve thereof. The governor may have a secretary of civil and military affairs, to be by him appointed during pleasure, whose services he may at all times command; and for whose compensation provision shall be made by law.

See Art.  
Amend., 22,  
Con. Secs.  
11, 24, 27.

ARTICLE 9. The votes for governor, lieutenant-governor and treasurer of the State shall be sorted and counted, and the result declared, by a committee appointed by the senate and house of representatives. If, at any time, there shall be no election by the freemen, of governor, lieutenant-governor and treasurer of the State, the senate and house of representatives shall, by a joint ballot, elect to fill the office not filled by the freemen as aforesaid, one of the three candidates for such office (if there be so many), for whom the greatest number of votes shall have been returned.

ARTICLE 10. The secretary of State, and all officers whose elections are not otherwise provided for, and who, under the existing provisions of the constitution, are elected by the council and house of representatives, shall hereafter be elected by the senate and house of representatives, in joint assembly, at which the presiding officer of the senate shall preside; and such presiding officer, in such joint assembly, shall have a casting vote, and no other.

ARTICLE 11. Every bill, which shall have passed the senate and house of representatives, shall, before it become a law, be presented to the governor; if he approve, he shall sign it; if not, he shall return it, with his objections in writing, to the house in which it shall have originated; which shall proceed to reconsider it. If, upon such reconsideration, a majority of the house shall pass the bill, it shall, together with the objections, be sent to the other house, by which it shall likewise be reconsidered, and, if approved by a majority of that house, it shall become a law. But, in all such cases, the votes of both houses shall be taken by yeas and nays, and the names of the persons voting for or against the bill shall be entered on the journal

of each house respectively. If any bill shall not be returned by the governor, as aforesaid, within five days (Sundays excepted) after it shall have been presented to him, the same shall become a law, in like manner as if he had signed it; unless the two houses, by their adjournment within three days after the presentment of such bill, shall prevent its return, in which case it shall not become a law.

ARTICLE 12. The writ of *habeas corpus* shall in no case be suspended. It shall be a writ issuable of right, and the General Assembly shall make provision to render it a speedy and effectual remedy in all cases proper therefor.

ARTICLE 13. Such parts and provisions only of the constitution of this State, established by convention on the ninth day of July, one thousand seven hundred and ninety-three, as are altered or superseded by any of the foregoing amendments, or are repugnant thereto, shall hereafter cease to have effect.

ARTICLE 14. The assistant judges of the county court shall be elected by the freemen of their respective counties.

ARTICLE 15. Sheriffs and high bailiffs shall be elected by the freemen of their respective counties.

ARTICLE 17. Judges of probate shall be elected by the freemen of their respective probate districts.

ARTICLE 18. Justices of the peace shall be elected by the freemen of their respective towns; and towns having less than one thousand inhabitants may elect any number of justices of the peace not exceeding *five*; towns having one thousand and less than two thousand inhabitants, may elect *seven*; towns having two thousand and less than three thousand inhabitants, may elect *ten*; towns having three thousand and less than five thousand inhabitants, may elect *twelve*; and towns having five thousand or more inhabitants, may elect *fifteen* justices of the peace.

ARTICLE 19. All the officers named in the preceding articles of See Art. amendment shall be annually elected by ballot and shall Amend., 24. hold their offices for one year, said year commencing on the first day of December next after their election.

ARTICLE 20. The election of the several officers mentioned in the See Art. preceding articles, excepting town representatives, Amend., 24. shall be made at the times and in the manner now directed in the constitution for the choice of senators. And the presiding officer of each freemen's meeting, after the votes shall have been taken, sorted and counted, shall, in open meeting, make a certificate of the names of each person voted for, with the number of

votes given for each, annexed to his name, and designating the office for which the votes were given, a record of which shall be made in the town clerk's office, and he shall seal up said certificate, and shall write thereon the name of the town and the words, *Certificate of votes for*———, and add thereto, in writing, the title of the office voted for, as the case may be, and shall deliver such certificate to some representative chosen as a member of the General Assembly, whose duty it shall be to cause such certificate of votes to be delivered to the committee of the General Assembly, appointed to canvass the same. And at the sitting of the General Assembly, next after such balloting for the officers aforesaid, there shall be a committee appointed of and by the General Assembly, who shall be sworn to the faithful discharge of their duty, and whose duty it shall be to examine such certificates and ascertain the number of votes given for each candidate, and the persons receiving the largest number of votes for the respective offices shall be declared duly elected, and by such committee be reported to the General Assembly, and the officers so elected shall be commissioned by the governor. And if two or more persons designated for any one of said offices shall have received an equal number of votes, the General Assembly shall elect one of such persons to such office.

ARTICLE 21. The term of office of the governor, lieutenant-governor and treasurer of the State, respectively, shall commence when they shall be chosen and qualified, and shall continue for the term of one year, or until their successors shall be chosen or qualified, and to the adjournment of the session of the legislature, at which, by the constitution and laws, their successors are required to be chosen, and not after such adjournment. And the legislature shall provide, by general law, declaring what officer shall act as governor whenever there shall be a vacancy in both the offices of governor and lieutenant-governor, occasioned by a failure to elect, or by the removal from office, or by the death, resignation or inability of both governor and lieutenant-governor, to exercise the powers and discharge the duties of the office of governor; and such officer, so designated, shall exercise the powers and discharge the duties appertaining to the office of governor accordingly until the disability shall be removed or a governor shall be elected. And in case there shall be a vacancy in the office of treasurer, by reason of any of the causes enumerated, the governor shall appoint a treasurer for the time

being, who shall act as treasurer until the disability shall be removed or a new election shall be made.

ARTICLE 22. The treasurer of the State shall, before entering upon the duties of his office, give sufficient security to the secretary of State, in behalf of the State of Vermont, before the governor of the State or one of the judges of the supreme court. And sheriffs and high bailiffs, before entering upon the duties of their respective offices, shall give sufficient security to the treasurers of their respective counties, before one of the judges of the supreme court, or the two assistant judges of the county court of their respective counties, in such manner and in such sums as shall be directed by the legislature.

ARTICLE 23. The senate shall be composed of thirty senators, to See Art. be of the freemen of the county for which they are Amend., 24. elected, respectively, who shall have attained the age of thirty years, and they shall be elected annually by the freemen of each county respectively.

The senators shall be apportioned to the several counties, according to the population, as ascertained by the census taken under the authority of Congress in the year 1840, regard being always had, in such apportionment, to the counties having the largest fraction, and giving to each county at least one senator.

The legislature shall make a new apportionment of the senators to the several counties, after the taking of each census of the United States, or after a census taken for the purpose of such apportionment, under the authority of this State, always regarding the above provisions of this article.

ARTICLE 24. Section 1. The General Assembly shall meet on the first Wednesday of October, biennially; the first election shall be on the first Tuesday of September, A. D. 1870; the first session of the General Assembly on the first Wednesday of October, A. D. 1870.

Section 2. The governor, lieutenant-governor, treasurer of the State, senators, town representatives, assistant judges of the county court, sheriffs, high bailiffs, State's attorneys, judges of probate and justices of the peace, shall be elected biennially, on the first Tuesday of September, in the manner prescribed by the constitution of the State.

Section 3. The term of office of the governor, lieutenant-governor and treasurer of the State, respectively, shall commence when they shall be chosen and qualified, and shall continue for the term of two



years, or until their successors shall be chosen and qualified, or to the adjournment of the session of the legislature at which, by the constitution and laws, their successors are required to be chosen, and not after such adjournment.

Section 4. The term of office of senators and town representatives shall be two years, commencing on the first Wednesday of October following their election.

Section 5. The term of office of the assistant judges of the county court, sheriffs, high bailiffs, State's attorneys, judges of probate and justices of the peace, shall be two years, and shall commence on the first day of December next after their election.

ARTICLE 25. Section 1. At the session of the General Assembly of this State, A. D. 1880, and at the session thereof every tenth year thereafter, the senate may, by a vote of two-thirds of its members, make proposals of amendment to the constitution of the State, which proposals of amendment, if concurred in by a majority of the members of the house of representatives, shall be entered on the journals of the two houses, and referred to the General Assembly then next to be chosen, and be published in the principal newspapers of the State; and if a majority of the members of the senate and of the house of representatives of the next following General Assembly shall respectively concur in the same proposals of amendment, or any of them, it shall be the duty of the General Assembly to submit the proposals of amendment so concurred in to a direct vote of the freemen of the State; and such of said proposals of amendment as shall receive a majority of the votes of the freemen voting thereon shall become a part of the constitution of this State.

Section 2. The General Assembly shall direct the manner of voting by the people upon the proposed amendments, and enact all such laws as shall be necessary to procure a free and fair vote upon each amendment proposed, and to carry into effect all the provisions of the preceding section.

Section 3. The house of representatives shall have all the powers now possessed by the council of censors to order impeachments, which shall in all cases be by a vote of two-thirds of its members.

Section 4. The forty-third section of the second part of the constitution of this State is hereby abrogated.

ARTICLE 26. The judges of the supreme court shall be elected biennially, and their term of office shall be two years.

ARTICLE 27. Section 1. The representatives having met on the day appointed by law for the commencement of a biennial session of the General Assembly, and chosen their speaker, and the senators having met, shall, before they proceed to business, take and subscribe the following oath, in addition to the oath now prescribed: "*You* , *do solemnly swear (or affirm) that you did not, at the time of your election to this body, and that you do not now hold, any office of profit or trust under the authority of Congress. So help you God.*" Or, in case of affirmation, "*Under the pains and penalties of perjury.*"

Section 2. The words "*office of profit or trust under the authority of Congress*" shall be construed to mean any office created directly or indirectly by Congress, and for which emolument is provided from the treasury of the United States.

ARTICLE 28. Section 1. The secretary of State and auditor of accounts shall be elected by the freemen of the State upon the same ticket with the governor, lieutenant-governor and treasurer.

Section 2. The legislature shall carry this article into effect by appropriate legislation.

## SYNOPSIS OF THE CONSTITUTION OF VERMONT.

## PART I.—DECLARATION OF RIGHTS.

## ARTICLE.

1. Equality and natural rights of all men.
2. Private property subservient to public use.—Equivalent to be paid.
3. Religious freedom.
4. Every person to find remedy at law.
5. Internal police to be regulated by the people.
6. Officers of government, trustees of the people.
7. Government for the benefit and under the control of the people.
8. Freedom of elections.
9. Rights and duties of citizens in government.—Exemption from bearing arms.—Taxation.
10. Rights of persons prosecuted for crime.
11. Regulation of search and seizure.
12. Trial by jury.
13. Freedom of speech and of the press.
14. Freedom of legislative debate.
15. Legislature only to suspend laws.
16. Right of bearing arms.—Military subordinate to civil power.
17. Restriction of law martial.
18. Recurrence to principles and adherence to justice, etc., requisite to preserve liberty, etc.
19. Right of emigration.
20. Right of instruction.—Popular assemblies, etc.
21. Transportation for trial forbidden.

## PART II.—FRAME OF GOVERNMENT.

## SECTION.

1. Organs of government.
2. Legislative power.
3. Executive power.
4. Courts of justice in each county.
5. Court of chancery may be constituted.

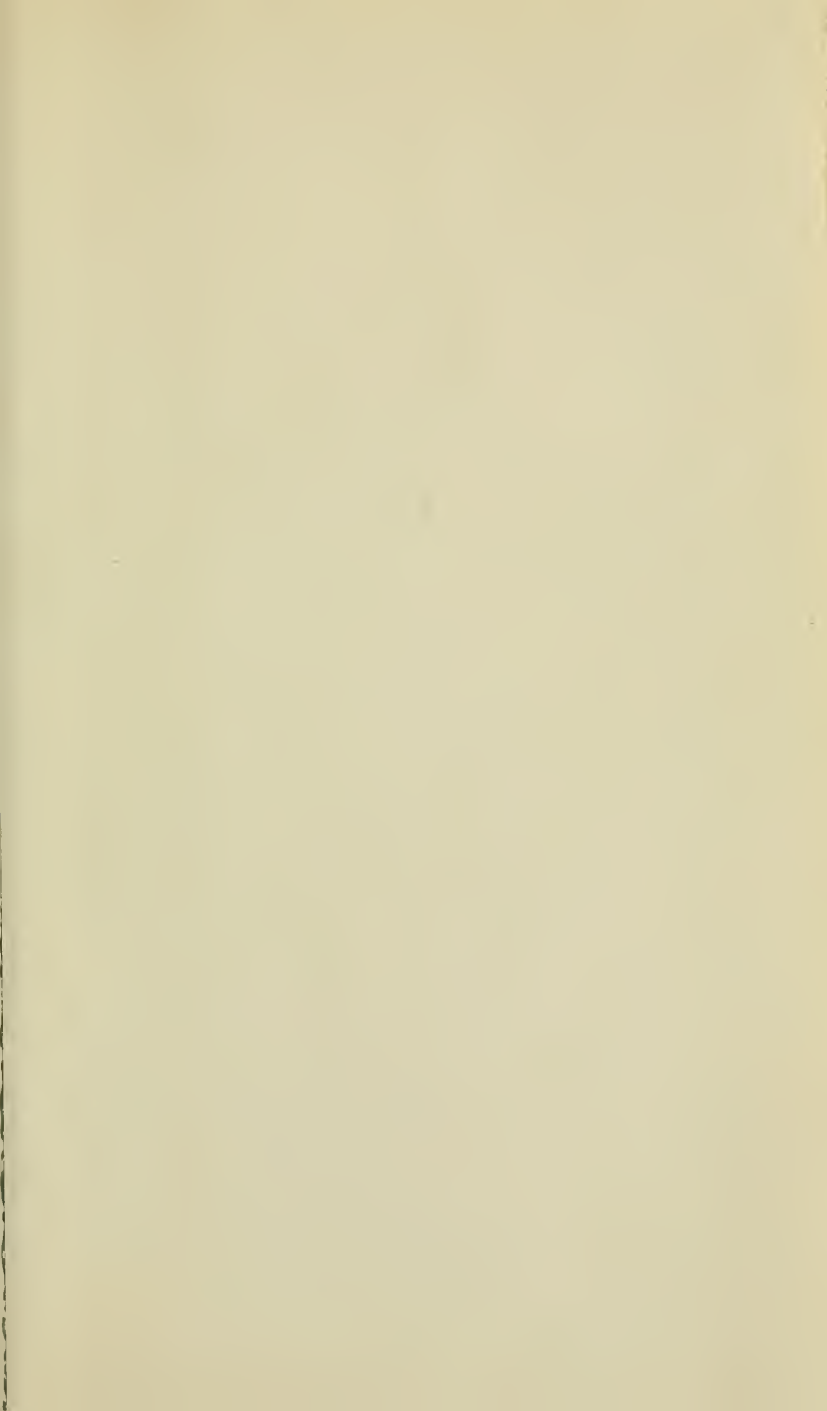
6. Legislative, executive and judiciary departments to be separate.
7. Representation of towns regulated.
8. Choice and qualification of representatives.
9. General Assembly.—Time of meeting.—Powers plenary, but not to infringe this constitution.
10. Executive council.—Manner of election of governor, lieutenant-governor, treasurer and councillors.
11. Powers of governor and council: to commission officers; appoint officers; fill vacancies; correspond with other States; prepare business for General Assembly; try impeachments; grant pardons and remit fines; take care that laws be executed; draw on the treasury; lay embargo for thirty days; grant licenses; convoke the General Assembly.—Governor to be captain-general.—Lieutenant-governor to be lieutenant-general.—Meetings of the council.—Casting vote of the presiding officer.—Councillors' justices.—Secretary of governor and council.
12. Oath to be taken and subscribed by representatives.
13. Doors of General Assembly to be open, except in certain cases.
14. Journals, with yeas and nays, to be printed.
15. Style of laws.
16. Bills to be laid before the governor and council —Power of governor and council to suspend bills.
17. Drafts on treasury.—Restriction.
18. Residence of representatives.
19. Members of council and house prohibited from acting as counsel.
20. Legislature restricted.
21. Qualification of freemen.—Oath.
22. People to be armed and trained.—Militia officers, how chosen.
23. Formality of commissions.—State seal kept by governor.
24. Impeachments, how tried.—No bar to prosecution at law.
25. Compensation of public officers.—In what cases to be reduced.—Receiving illegal fees, disqualification.
26. Offices incompatible.—Office under U. S. and this State incompatible.
27. Sureties required of treasurer and sheriffs.
28. Treasurer's account to be audited.
29. Officers to take and subscribe oaths.—Oath of office.—Oath of fealty.
30. Eligibility to office of governor and lieutenant-governor.
31. Trials by jury.

32. Style of prosecution and indictment.—Fines.
33. Relief of imprisoned debtors.
34. Elections to be voluntary.—Penalty for corruption.
35. Record of deeds.
36. Regulation of entails.
37. State prison to be provided.
38. Estate of suicide not forfeited.—No deodand.
39. Citizenship, how acquired.
40. Liberty of hunting, etc.
41. Laws for the encouragement of virtue and the prevention of vice, to be kept in force.—Schools to be supported.
42. Declaration of rights part of the constitution.
43. Council of censors constituted.—Their duties and powers.

## PART III.—ARTICLES OF AMENDMENT.

1. Foreigners to be naturalized before admitted to the privileges of freemen.
2. House of representatives.
3. General Assembly composed of senate and house of representatives.—Their powers.—Revenue bills to originate in the house.—Adjournment.
4. Qualification and apportionment of senators.
5. Election of senators.—Return and canvass of votes.—Duties of county clerks.—General Assembly may regulate mode of election.
6. Powers incident to the senate.—Lientenant-governor to be president.—President to have a casting vote.
7. Senate to try impeachments.—Extent of judgment in impeachments.
8. Governor supreme executive.—General powers.—May appoint secretary of civil and military affairs.
9. Votes for governor, lientenant-governor and treasurer to be canvassed by General Assembly.—Proceedings in case of no election by the people.
10. Joint assembly to elect officers.—President of the senate to preside in joint assembly.
11. Bills, having passed both houses, to be sent to the governor and signed by him, if approved.—If not approved, to be returned.—If repassed, to become laws.—Bills not returned in five days to become laws.
12. Writ of *habeas corpus* not to be suspended.

13. Parts of the constitution superseded by the above articles of amendment to cease to have effect.
14. Judges of county court to be elected by the freemen.
15. Sheriffs and high bailiffs to be elected by the freemen.
16. State's attorneys to be elected by the freemen.
17. Judges of probate to be elected by the freemen.
18. Justices of the peace to be elected by the freemen.—Number which each town may elect.
19. Above officers to be annually elected by ballot.—Term of office.
20. Time and manner of electing above officers.—Votes for, by whom taken, certified and canvassed.—Officers to be commissioned by the governor.—If two or more have equal number of votes, General Assembly to elect.
21. Term of office of governor, lieutenant-governor and treasurer.—Legislature to provide for vacancy in office for both governor and lieutenant-governor.—Governor may appoint treasurer in case of a vacancy.
22. Securities required of treasurer, sheriffs and high bailiffs.
23. Number and qualifications of the senators.—How elected.—Their apportionment to the several counties.—New apportionment, when to be made.
24. General Assembly to meet on the first Wednesday in October, biennially.—State and county officers, senators and representatives to be elected biennially.—Term of State officers.—Term of senators and representatives.—Term of county officers.
25. Amendments to the constitution, how to be proposed and decided.—The General Assembly to direct the manner of voting on proposed amendments.—Council of censors and convention abrogated.
26. Judges of supreme court elected biennially, and their term of office.
27. Additional oath required of members of the General Assembly.
28. The secretary of State and the auditor of accounts to be elected by the freemen.













DOBBS BROS.  
LIBRARY BINDING

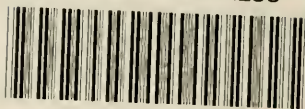
APR 69  
ST. AUGUSTINE  
FLA.



32084

SEP 10 1969

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 014 065 915 0

